

PACIFIC LINGUISTICS

Series C - No. 56

FUTUNA-ANIWA DICTIONARY,
WITH GRAMMATICAL INTRODUCTION

by
A. Capell



Department of Linguistics
Research School of Pacific Studies
THE AUSTRALIAN NATIONAL UNIVERSITY

PACIFIC LINGUISTICS is issued through the Linguistic
Circle of Canberra and consists of four series:

SERIES A - Occasional Papers
SERIES B - Monographs
SERIES C - Books
SERIES D - Special Publications

EDITOR: S.A. Wurm

ASSOCIATE EDITORS: D.C. Laycock, C.L. Voorhoeve, D.T. Tryon, T.E. Dutton

EDITORIAL ADVISERS:

B.W. Bender University of Hawaii	K.A. McElhanon University of Texas
David Bradley La Trobe University	H.P. McKaughan University of Hawaii
A. Capell University of Sydney	P. Mühlhäusler Linacre College, Oxford
Michael G. Clyne Monash University	G.N. O'Grady University of Victoria, B.C.
S.H. Elbert University of Hawaii	A.K. Pawley University of Auckland
K.J. Franklin Summer Institute of Linguistics	K.L. Pike University of Michigan; Summer Institute of Linguistics
W.W. Glover Summer Institute of Linguistics	E.C. Polomé University of Texas
G.W. Grace University of Hawaii	Malcolm Ross University of Papua New Guinea
M.A.K. Halliday University of Sydney	Gillian Sankoff University of Pennsylvania
E. Haugen Harvard University	W.A.L. Stokhof National Center for Language Development, Jakarta; University of Leiden
A. Healey Summer Institute of Linguistics	B.K. T'sou Murdoch University; University of Hong Kong
L.A. Hercus Australian National University	E.M. Uhlenbeck University of Leiden
Nguyễn Đăng Liêm University of Hawaii	J.W.M. Verhaar Gonzaga University, Spokane
John Lynch University of Papua New Guinea	

All correspondence concerning PACIFIC LINGUISTICS, including
orders and subscriptions, should be addressed to:

The Secretary
PACIFIC LINGUISTICS
Department of Linguistics
Research School of Pacific Studies
The Australian National University
G.P.O. Box 4, Canberra, A.C.T. 2601
Australia.

Copyright © The Author

First Published 1984

Typeset in the Department of Linguistics, Research School of Pacific Studies

Printed by A.N.U. Printing Service

Bound by Adriatic Bookbinders Pty Ltd

The editors are indebted to the Australian National University for assistance in the
production of this series.

This publication was made possible by an initial grant from the Hunter Douglas Fund.

National Library of Australia Card Number and ISBN 0 85883 316 6

TABLE OF CONTENTS

	<i>Page</i>
FOREWORD	iv
PART I - FUTUNA-ANIWA GRAMMAR	1
1. Phonological Statement	1
2. Sentence Patterns	10
3. Morphological Statement	14
PART II - FUTUNA-ANIWA DICTIONARY	79
PART III - ENGLISH INDEX	197

FOREWORD

This Futuna-Aniwa Dictionary was begun by the compiler many years ago in the course of his studies of Polynesian languages in Melanesia. It was the outcome of initial studies based on the existing Biblical translations in each language. Subsequently it received additional matter on the Aniwan side from a manuscript English-Aniwa Dictionary filled in by the late Rev. Dr James Paton, made available by one of his sons, the Rev. Frank Paton. The Futuna part gained substantially in content and quality from the compiler's later developed and long-standing friendship with the Rev. Dr William Gunn, the last resident European missionary on Futuna, whom he came to know in 1923, and with whom he collaborated in linguistic work up to the time of Dr Gunn's death in 1935. The most valuable part of the work is therefore Dr Gunn's contribution, consisting of notebooks in which he had collected assiduously all the words he could during the years of his residence on Futuna. The list of botanical and other natural history terms and words relating to the pre-Christian life of the island also come from Dr Gunn's notebooks. It has not been possible to identify the natural history words in terms of scientific nomenclature, as the compiler was not able to undertake this task. Dr Gunn was a careful and keen observer, with considerable linguistic gifts, and he had worked previously on Aneityum and learned that language well.

The present work has thus come principally from the above three sources. In 1960 the compiler published *Anthropology and Linguistics of Futuna-Aniwa, New Hebrides*, as volume 5 of *Oceania Linguistic Monographs* (University of Sydney). The relevant sections, dealing with the grammatical structure and phonetic features of the two dialects of the language, have been included in the present publication, with the permission of the editors of *Oceania Linguistic Monographs*.

A. Capell

PART I

FUTUNA-ANIWA GRAMMAR

1. PHONOLOGICAL STATEMENT

1.1.0. The phonology of Futuna-Aniwa is similar in most respects to that of Polynesian, but cannot be affiliated with either Samoan-Tongan or Maori-Tahiti type. It contains elements belonging to both, and others which belong to neither but are suggestive rather of Melanesian (MN). In Futuna-Aniwa (FA) both l and r are found, which is not the case in Polynesian (PN) normally; distinction is made between /s/ and /ʃ/ in Futuna, and /s/ and /tʃ/ in Aniwa; this again is not normal Polynesian (though the latter combination belongs to Moriori). FA agrees with PN structure by not closing a syllable, but this feature is common to many MN languages also. The preaspiration of consonants is a feature of Futuna (though not of Aniwa) that is paralleled most closely in Tanna, and it may actually be due to Tanna influence in these neighbouring islands. There is no fluctuation between /s/ and /h/ as happens not uncommonly in PN, but there is a little instability as between /f/ and /h/ in Futuna - Aniwa prefers /h/ in most of these cases. The phonemes used in FA are grouped together in the following chart, a phoneme peculiar to Aniwa being placed in brackets:

		Labial	Dental	Palatal	Velar	Glottal
C O N S O N A N T S	Plosive	p	t		k	ʔ
	Nasal	m	n			
	Fricative	f, v		s ʃ ¹ (tʃ)		
	Semivowels			[j]	w	h
	Lateral Flapped		l r			
V O W E L S	High			i	u	
	Mid			e	o	
	Low			a		

A more detailed statement regarding each sound follows:

¹ While in Parts II and III (the Futuna-Aniwa dictionary) /ʃ ~ tʃ/ has been represented by sh and tsh, in Part I (grammar) the more precise phonetic qualities of this phoneme have been represented through the additional use of the symbols c and j.

1.1.1. STATEMENT OF PHONEMES

(a) Consonants

- /p/ Devoiced bilabial unaspirated plosive, initial and medial. The /b/ of mission prints is unnecessary. /pu/ 'burst out'; /pohpo/ 'morning'.
- /t/ Denti-alveolar devoiced unaspirated plosive, initial and medial: /tama-/ 'father'; /tata/ 'near'.
- /k/ Devoiced velar unaspirated plosive, front and back varieties depending on neighbouring vowel but not differing phonemically; initial and medial: /keke/ 'different'; /vaka/ 'canoe'. There is an occasionally non-phonemic variant /ɣ/ in medial position.
- /ʔ/ Glottal stop, occasional but non-phonemic, occurring between a word-final vowel and a following word-initial vowel: /a vi'sau 'ʔou/ 'your words'; /tano 'mata 'ʔana/ 'only its price'; /'kaije 'ʔeia 'e'mauri/ 'but he is alive'.
- /m/ Voiced bilabial nasal, initial and medial: /mate/ 'die'; /tama-/ 'father'.
- /n/ Voiced denti-alveolar nasal; initial and medial: /ni/ 'past tense'; /tane/ 'male'.
- /ŋ/ Voiced velar nasal, initial and medial: /ŋaipu/ 'armlet'; /koŋa/ 'stem of tree'.
- /f/ Voiceless bilabial fricative in both languages, but often occurring in Aniwa for Futuna v; initial and medial: A. /fa'sau/ = F. /vi'sau/ 'word'; /tafe/ (FA) 'flow'; /e 'rufie/ 'it is good' (F.); A. /e 'refja/.
- /v/ Voiced labio-dental fricative in both languages, initial and medial: see note on /f/. /vai/ 'water'; /avau/ 'I'.
- /w/ Voiced velar semi-vowel, with lip-rounding, initial and medial: /wanei/ 'this side'; /wei 'waha/ 'immediately'.
- /l/ Voiced alveolar lateral, fricative, initial and medial: /nalupai/ 'many'.
- /r/ Voiced lingual flapped alveolar consonant, sometimes practically fricative, without phonemic difference. Initial and medial: /ra/ 'sail'; /fare/ 'house'.
- /s/ Voiceless alveolar sibilant, initial and medial: /se/ 'flower'; /a'situ/ 'help, offering'.

- /ʃ/ Voiceless palato-alveolar fricative with some lip-rounding. Futuna sound, to which /tʃ/ corresponds in Aniwa; initial and medial: /ʃi/ 'diminutive article'; /oʃi/ (F.), /otʃi/ (A.) 'all'. In Aniwa /tʃ/ sometimes corresponds to Futuna /t/, not /ʃ/: /tʃana/ 'his' = F. /tana/.
- /h/ Voiceless glottal fricative, initial and medial; may be syllable-final in Futuna, or syllable-initial before another consonant. In these instances Aniwa does not employ the /h/; in some cases Aniwa uses /h/ for Futuna /f/: /taha/ 'what'; /kah-/ 'I shall' (F.); /hmate/ 'die, of more than one' (F.); /hŋu/ 'grunt' (F.). Futuna itself has a variant /tefe/, /tehe/ 'which?' among rare examples of apparently free variation /f/ ~ /h/.

(b) Vowels

- /i/ High front unrounded vowel, of moderate tenseness, but relaxed (without lowering) if unstressed. Occurs in all positions: /i:/ 'where?' (suffix); /ʃi'kaɪ/ 'no'; /hmori/ 'pray'.
- /e/ Open mid front unrounded vowel, phonetically [ɛ], in all positions: /'era/ 'those'; /tefe/ 'which?'; /te'ke/ 'another'.
- /a/ Low open vowel in all positions: /ana/ 'only'; /tata/ 'near'; /fa:/ 'four'. Weakens to /ə/ in unaccented final position: /'eɪə/ 'he' (F.), /a:ɪə/ (A.).
- /o/ Open mid back rounded vowel, phonetically [ɔ], occurs in all positions: /ono/ 'six'; /mo/ 'or'; /a ko'rua/ 'you two'.
- /u/ High back rounded vowel, corresponding to /i/ as regards tenseness; all positions: /u:/ 'breast'; /a'tua/ 'god'; /vai'u:/ 'milk'.

Before and after vowels /i/ and /u/ become semivowels: /'iotea/ 'our' (pl.incl.); /'tukya/ 'say'; /tɪou/ 'they'; /kaɪ/ 'eat'; /fiʃi'kaɪ/ 'work'. See 1.1.2. below on diphthongs.

1.1.1.1. Aniwa Variations

The above statement is chiefly orientated towards Futuna; while Aniwa has the same general pattern, there are considerable variations in a number of features. Most noticeable is extreme palatalisation of dental consonants before front high and mid vowels: Futuna te/ti become normally Aniwa ce/ci, e.g. 'tera: > 'cera: 'that'; /tɪo:tea > 'co:te 'our'. This palatalisation even involves n- : F. ni'mai > ñi'm'ai 'came'; F. nja:ku > ña:ku 'mine'. The velar plosive is backed more

regularly in Aniwa than in Futuna, and the whole series [k ~ q ~ γ] is heard. There is a little freedom in variation, but the vast majority of instances show conditioning of the following nature:

k is retained (a) before front vowels, (b) word-initially, (c) before diphthongal clusters: e.g. /aki'maua/ 'we two'; /kaia/ 'but'; /'tukya/ 'say' or /a'koe/ 'thou' (a falling cluster). There are certain exceptions to the word-initial rule which will be mentioned below.

k > q (often q^h) before a: /a'qai/ or /a'q^hai/ 'food'; /aia no'qai/ 'he eats'; /ta'qava/ 'climbing (n.)'; /ta'qaro/ 'play (vb.)'.

k > γ before o : /noyo'qai/ '(he) is eating'; /tasi atam'tane yo'mwai/ 'a boy is coming'; /fo'yoia/ 'ask him'. The same change takes place with the causative prefix faka-, which becomes not /faqa-/ but /faya-/: /fa'yaaina/ 'to feed'; /fayapoto'ana/ 'for a short time'. At times, however, it fails to occur; and it is in this combination that the greatest amount of free variation is found; and it never occurs before u : /tuku'so/ 'my brother'; /'tukya/ 'say'; in the case of /-tayu/ 'to fear' there seems to be influence from the preceding -a-, but one would then have expected /-q-/.

Exceptions to the rule that /k/ remains unchanged when word-initial are interesting. In the first place the general rule itself suggests that there is consciousness of the word as such, not just of an entire utterance to be spoken. Secondly, the exceptions provide suggestions as to native ideas of boundaries and junctures. It is found that in a phrase of An + Ar type, where the actor is a pronoun beginning with k-, the initial k- changes as though it were internal: /tafa'γainayoua/ 'feeding you', as against /koua roro/ 'go you!'. There are instances of /qoua/, but as /koua/ is a modern change, still in process from /kaua/ (see below), this is regular enough: see /'koua 'roro mafatu'puria qoua 'faru 'moua/ 'go and collect some for yourselves' in the text below. The 'qoua form is enclitic in each case, and the conclusion is fairly certain that the Aniwan is regarding the pronoun as merely a suffix to the verb. In other cases where the grammarian might take the phrase as a compound verb, the change of k does not occur: /i'ko:ra/ 'over there'; the Aniwan would appear to be regarding it as i + ko + ra 'at (place that' - though ko is not an independent word = 'place'.

These are the chief differences between the two dialects, apart from not infrequent disagreements in vocabulary. Futuna does not make the

changes of /k/; an occasional backing is heard, but in all cases seems to be unconditioned, as it does not always occur with the same words; e.g. F. /ma:ku/, A. /ma:qu/ 'for me'; F. /pa'kasi/, A. /pa'qasi/ 'pig'; F. /fakata'furu/, A. /faɣata'furu/ 'refuse', and many other instances.

It should be noted, however, that the detail given above belongs to the village of Ikaukau; a speaker recorded from another village did not give such regular interchanges of sounds, but is more like Futuna; changes are made, but not consistently: the same speaker will say /ja'teia/ 'to him' as in F., and later /ja'ceia/, and will frequently use /ɣ/ where the others used /q/. Moreover his normal /k/ before back vowels was further back than those of Ikaukau.

1.1.1.2. As a specimen of the differences involved between Ikaukau in Northern Aniwa and Futuna, a short text is given in phonetic transcript in each as reproduced from a tape-recording of portion of a story.

F. 'Tasi a 'tamta'ne nei'amoā a'kai e'faru. 'Eia nei'nage

A. 'Tasi a 'tamta'ne 'ña:mo 'faru a'qai. 'Aia ñi'nage
A boy had some food. He put-it

F. i ta pa'kaunea. 'Tasi 'foki a tam'ta'ne ni'mai,

A. i ta m'waŋa'fara. 'Tasi 'foki a tam'ta'ne ɣo'mwai,
on the mat. Another boy came,

F. neisa'fea a'kai nei'amoā. Eia neia'vage e'faru ki

A. mei'kicia a'qai 'ña:mo. Aia o'kei'nage 'faru ma
(and) saw the-food (and) took-it. He gave some to

F. tano'so:a te'sisi, ma raua nikeina.

A. no'so: ce'sisi, ka raua ñiqaina. Naŋa'mwana
to his-brother small, and they-two ate-it. Later

F. Tam'ta'ne temo'ka'e ni'afe. Sasi'reia ta

A. tam'ta'ne cem'wa'kane ko'afe. Keivaci'neja'ɣage ta
the boy first returned. He looked-at the

F. pakau'nea, kaje se sa'feama a'kai. I tano'poni ra eia

A. m'waŋa'fara, kaia sekicia'mana a'qai. I tano'ponira
mat, but did-not-see the-food. At that time (he)

F. neisa'fea e'rua foki a tam'ta'ne no'kai. "E'kua ako'ru:a

A. nei'kicia e'rua 'foki a tam'ta'ne no'qai. "E'kua ako'ru:a
saw two more children eating. "Why are you-two

F. no'kaina 'jaku a'kai?" 'eia nifo'ko:ja. "E j'i'kai ja'rua

A. no'qaina 'ña:ku a'qai?" 'aia ñifo'ɣo:ja. "A'qai ña:'rua e
eating my food?" he asked. "Have you not

- F. a'kai mo?" "Ia'maua a'kai e ʃi'kai, ma a'koe
 A. 'cimra mo?" "o:wa, a'qai ña'maua e 'cimra, ma a'koe
your own?" "Yes, our food there-is-not, and you
- F. noko'kai "A'kai nei'tukya pe akorua ka:'moa iaku?"
 A. noyo'qai." "A'qai neitu'kua tepe 'yamo ko'ru:a 'ña:qu?"
were-eating." "Who said that you-two should-take mine?"
- F. "E ʃi'kai 'tasi a ta'ŋata se'tukua'ma; aki'maua nisa'fea
 A. "E 'cimra 'tasi a ta'ŋata setu'kua 'maua; aki'maua ñi'kicia
"Nobody said so; we saw
- F. a'kai, maki'maua nika'njani, maki'maua nia'moa." "'Kaie
 A. a'qai, ma cjarifia kimaua, 'mamo ki'maua." "'Kaia
the-food, and we wanted-it, and we took-it." "But
- F. a'vau no'ka'njani; 'njaku!" "A'vau kah'vatu e'faru
 A. a'vau nacjarifia; 'ña:ku!" "A'vau resa'vatu faru
I want-it; it's mine!" "I will-give some
- F. 'mau, a'kitga 'o:ʃi sa'kaina." Aki'ratou ni'vaea
 A. mau, a'kicje 'o:ci sa'qaina 'kicia." Ko'ra:tou ni'vaea
to-you, we all will-then-eat." They-three divided
- F. a'kai, ma ni'nofo i 'raro ta pa'kaunga ma ni'kaina.
 A. a'qai, ma'nofo i 'raro ta mʷaŋa'fara ma 'qaina.
the-food, and sat on the mat and ate-it.

1.1.2. SYLLABLE STRUCTURE

Syllables in Futuna-Aniwa are of simple structure. The following patterns are normally found: V, CV, CVC. The areas of occurrence are as follows:

- V: Initial as in /ana/ 'only'; F. /o:ʃi/, A. /o:tʃi/ 'all'. As separate words, e.g. FA /u/ 'milk'; /i/ 'at'; /o/, /a/ 'of'. All vowels may occur in these situations.
- CV: Initial, medial and final, e.g. /ta-ŋa-ta/ 'man'.
- CVC: Futuna and Aniwa differ slightly in the use of this pattern. They agree in that it cannot be final. The limitation lies in what consonant can be syllable-final, and what clusters are permissible when a CVC syllable is medial within a word. (i) Nasals may be syllable-final: FA /tam'tane/ 'boy'; A. /nonta'riki/ 'son'; /kaŋka'vatu/ 'I shall give (you)'. The nasal need not be homorganic in words compounded of more than one morpheme: F. /am'kea/, A. /am'ke/ 'take away'. In Futuna only it is also possible to have

syllables of the type /CVh/, followed by another consonant as initial of the next syllable, e.g. /kah'mai/ 'will come'; /teh'tama/ 'my child'; /karikoh'tu/ 'species of fish'. In Aniwa such words appear always without the /h/, e.g. /ka'mwai/ 'will come'.

The type /CCV/ is not normal but occurs in certain environments which differ in the two languages. (a) In Futuna the pattern is /hCV/ initially or medially: /h'leo/ 'field'; /h'mea/ 'red'; /h'palo/ 'long'. In these instances words shared between the two dialects appear without /h/ in Aniwa. In practice such a cluster is very rarely phrase-initial; grammatically a governing morpheme will almost always precede, e.g. F. /ta 'hgoro/ 'the song'; /ta fa'kau e 'hgoro/ 'a person who knows songs'. It may be initial in an imperative: /hmai/ 'come!'. In such cases it is heard weakly before a plosive; before sonants it is realised as a devoicing of the sonant: /ḡmai/, /ḡleo/ etc.

(b) In Aniwa a certain amount of velarisation is found: /mʷai/ 'came' (F. /hmai/); /kace'pʷi:a/ 'a club'. This is absent from Futuna.

(c) Rarely shortening of reduplicated words will produce other clusters: A. /ferfero/ 'yellow'; F. /punpu'ni/ 'hide'.

Clusters of vowels are frequent, but very few classifiable as true diphthongs, i.e. combinations of two vowel sounds occupying a single mora. The diphthongal clusters are /ae/, /ai/, /au/, /ei/, /oe/, which may occur in all positions. Other combinations are to be treated as clusters. The diphthongs are falling, and other vowel clusters are usually of the same nature, e.g. A. /cari'fia/ 'want'; F. /hpenaŋa'nea/ 'action'. There is some variation in stresses in clusters of this type, which appears to be free rather than even dialectal: /'tukya/ and /tu'kua/ 'say'. Moreover, what may be phonetically diphthongs but morphologically only clusters are produced by combinations of morphemes, e.g. ta ua 'the rope' /'ta:ua/. In Futuna the combination /i/ plus vowel is realised as /iV/: iotea 'ours' /'i̯o:tea/; in A. the same result occurs, but where Futuna keeps /tiV/ as such, Aniwa palatalises the /t/ and produces a /CV/ syllable: F. /'t̥i̯o:tea/ 'our', A. /'co:te/, so that the situation does not arise there.

1.1.3. SUPRASEGMENTAL ELEMENTS

1.1.3.0. The suprasegmental elements involved in FA are stress and intonation. Consonant length is not a feature of the language, and

vowel length is rarely phonemic: an instance is F. /'fatu/ 'star', /'fa:tu/ 'stone'; /ta 'ŋata/ 'man'; /ta'ŋ:a:ta/ 'the snake'.

1.1.3.1. Stress

Reference to the story text already given in 1.1.1.2. and the texts appended to the grammar will show that the statistically commonest type is the penultimate. There are more exceptions to the pattern in Aniwa than in Futuna because Aniwa often rejects final syllables that are present in Futuna, e.g. A. /am'ke/, F. /am'kea/ 'remove'; in some cases there seems to be a free variation, as has been pointed out in 1.1.2. regarding vowel clusters: both /fa'nua/ and /'fanua/ 'lad' will be met with. Final stress is more usual in Aniwa than in Futuna.

Antepenultimate stress is found in some words in both languages. Many of the examples are provided by the transitive form of the verb ending in -ia preceded by a consonant. In these the stress does not necessarily move forward with the addition of a syllable. In some of the Futuna pronouns antepenultimate stress is found: /a'kitea/ 'we' (A. /a'kice/). Occasionally two forms appear in Aniwa: 'they' is both /a'kere/ and /a'kerea/. Dr Paton's spelling acre implies that last century it was /'akere/ at any rate in his mission district.

1.1.3.1.1. It should be noted that as far as stress is concerned, even the recognised diphthongs mentioned in 1.1.2. function simply as vowel clusters when they are final: FA /ta'mau/ 'your father' is functionally /ta'ma-u/, with ultimate stress. Non-final, however, they function as single vowels: A. /'neŋo/ 'name': /a ta'mau 'neŋo a'kai?/ 'what is your father's name?'.
 1.1.3.1.2. Sentence stresses apart from intonation patterns call for little remark. Special word orders sometimes produce a strong stress where a speaker of English would not expect it, e.g. F. /a'kitea nosa'fea foki 'eia/ 'we see him again' - the eia 'him' being not only stressed but preceded by a slight glottal closure. Similarly /a'vau seja'wili 'mana sa'visau 'ou/ 'I did not disobey a (single) word of yours': the emphasis on ou 'yours' carries with it stress and a noticeable glottal closure. Similarly A. /i 'luŋu i ta 'nju 'cera/ 'on top of THAT coconut tree': /'cera/ 'that' carries quite a marked stress corresponding to the emphasis on it.

Weak stress may be taken to indicate a fairly close junction between utterance elements: A. /'roro ma fatu'puria koua 'faru 'moua/ 'go and gather (you) some for yourselves' - here the postposed actor /koua/ is so lightly stressed as almost to become part of the preceding action

word. When the same actor-word precedes the action it carries normal stress: A. /'koua seroro'mai 'mana 'foki i'ranei/ 'don't (you) come back again today!'.

1.1.3.2. Intonation

1.1.3.2.1. Intonation patterns are simple here as generally in the New Hebrides, and bear considerable resemblance to those of English. Four levels are to be recognised, as also in English, and the occurrences are much the same. The levels are numbered here from 1 (highest) to 4 (lowest). The utterance as a rule begins from low-level, and in normal narrative stays fairly level on 3; a non-final pause may rise to level 2, a final pause drops to 4. Futuna example:

⁴ eia ³ neituk_uamai ^{0₃} ki'atavau, ^{0₂} pe ³ e'rufj_iatau ² kah'fano ^{0₃} ki ta ³ 'mrae ⁴
'he told me it was fitting that I should go to the village';

⁴ a'vau ^{0₃} nantuk_y'ane ³ pe ^{4₄} ru'fie
'I said it was all right'.

Level 1 is rare; it is heard in vocative expressions, e.g.:

A. ¹ mwamwa ⁴ 'mother!'

It is heard also in indignant statements, e.g. the Aniwa story text given above in 1.1.1.2.:

⁴ kaia ² a'vau ^{0₃} nacari'fia, ^{0₃} ña:ku ¹ ⁴
'but I want it, it's mine!'

The sentence immediately preceding the above exemplifies the patterning; as recorded on tape, the intonation is as follows:

³ cimra ² 'tasi ³ a ^{0₂} ta'ŋata ³ se'tuk_ya'mana; ⁴ aki'maua ³ ñiki'cia ²
³ a'kai, ² nacari'fia ³ ki'maua, ² 'mamo ² ki'maua ³ ⁴

'nobody told us to; we saw the food and wanted it and we took it!'

The first part of the sentence is a protest, which probably accounts for the unusual patterning of cimra 'tasi.

1.1.3.2.2. One type of pausal intonation is characteristic of Aniwa which is not present in Futuna, so far as the recorded material goes: while a fall from 3 to 4 marks sentence-final position in both, Aniwa often anticipates the end and makes quite a sudden fall on the last two syllables:

³ i ^{0₃} 'luŋu ^{0₂} i ta'n_iju ^{0₄} 'cera ⁴
'on top of that coconut tree';

^{2 2} ake're ² ^{3 3} ñifo'yoja ^{4 4} 'they asked him'

Very occasionally, level 1 appears at the beginning or resumption of a narrative: Futuna:

^{1 2} 'tasi ^{0 3} ano'poŋi ^{4 0 3} a'vau ^{0 2} nantuku'ane ³ kja ^{0 4} kala'ŋai
'one day I said to Kalangai'.

The final phrase in this example represents a typical sentence ending pattern 3 - 2 - 4: Aniwa:

... ^{0 3} 'tasi a ^{2 4} taŋa'ro 'a snake'

It may occur even in a question, when there is an interrogative morpheme present:

^{3 2} noki'cia ^{0 2 2} ju'wehe? 'where do (you) see it?'
^{4 0 3} a'kai ^{0 2} ña'rua ⁴ cimra mo? 'have you two no food?'
... ^{3 3} fani ^{0 3 3} 'aufi ^{2 0 4} ia'nei '... some goods here'.

In general, the FA intonation types may be grouped as follows:

- i. Falling Tone: 1. Final (a) imperative; (b) before #; 2. Sometimes near beginning as in example cimra 'tasi a ta'ŋata above.
- ii. Rising Tone: 1. Non-final pause. 2. Interrogative ending except in a few instances as illustrated above.
- iii. Level Tone: With very little variation, in body of narrative or statement.

There is a tendency, as in many languages, for stress to be accompanied by a slight rise of tone which sometimes modifies (iii) somewhat.

2. SENTENCE PATTERNS

2.1. STATEMENTS

2.1.1. In FA two tendencies in sentence patterning occur in approximately equal frequencies. The one is the normal Eastern Polynesian type: action-goal-actor; the other is the normal Melanesian type: actor-action-goal. In general it may be laid down that if the actor is a pronoun, it usually takes precedence (though not absolutely); if the actor is a noun there is considerably more variation, but in subordinate clauses the Eastern Polynesian type is normal. The modern colloquial differs to a certain extent from the language of the Bible translations, though not so much in Futuna as in Aniwa. The poor quality of the Aniwa translation is probably the reason for the much greater divergence of the spoken language in the latter island. A

noticeable feature of the Aniwan material as recorded by the present writer is the marked tendency to repeat a pronominal actor after the verb as well as before it, e.g. a'vau resa'vatu faru 'mau, a'kicje o:tʃi sa'kaina 'kicja 'I will give some back to you, and then (sa-) we can eat'. (The slight phonetic variation between a'kicje and 'kicja will be noticed); a'kere socari'fia 'kere 'they did not want it'. There is no evidence of this usage in the New Testament translation.

2.1.2. The syntactic arrangements of the two dialects are closely similar, with the exception of the Aniwan tendency to repetition mentioned in the preceding paragraph. In the following statement the two types, Action ± Goal + Actor and Actor - Action - Goal are dealt with separately; differences arising from position in principal and subordinate clauses, and from perturbations also are treated by themselves. The diagrams at the end of this section then give the results in summary forms. Examples are given as far as possible in both the dialects.

(a) Action ± Goal + Actor Constructions

F. no wafe tata'ŋata? 'where is the man?'; koi enei ane ra 'here are the things'; sero'matema tasi 'not one died'; neiahmaia ta 'vaka 'the canoe brought it'; ko'sore fei pe 'nei tioku a 'kanjani 'in this way my joy will be great'; no'taia e ki'raua 'akimea 'we are being killed by them two'; sa'tere ta'vaka wei ta'tai 'the canoe sailed under the lee of the land'.

Aniwa does not favour this Eastern Polynesian arrangement, but most probably the above mentioned repetition of the agent is a compromise between the two styles as in the example given in 1.0., which may be regarded as a conflation of a'kicja o:tʃi sa'kaina and sa'kaina (a)'kicja o:tʃi 'we shall all eat it'; so also in Text II a'kere konaci'kina 'kere 'they refused'; a ta'ŋata a'kere kora'ŋona aki'raua 'people heard them two'; a ta'ŋata 'o:ci nociari'fie 'kere 'aia 'everybody likes him'. Both sentences show simple repetition of a noun subject by the corresponding pronoun; in the first example a'kere precedes the verb; in the second kere follows it.

In Futuna, the Eastern Polynesian arrangement is normal in negative order where both actor and goal are pronouns: e.g.

Action	Goal	Actor	→	Goal extension
koisa-'tapa	a'kirea	a'kaua	pe	fato'riki
'do not call them (as) chiefs'.				

Similarly *koisama'taku kua i akiraua 'don't be afraid of them'*, but here the goal being linked by *i* does not need to be kept immediately next to the verb.

If the clause is subordinate, the above arrangement is normal in F: *noi'roa pe ro'tapa a'kitea tasi a ta'ŋata pe Pasiesi 'it is known that we call one of the people Pasiesi'* (F. Text II); *pakehmaia eia 'when he had arrived'*. This usage also seems to be missing from Aniwa, which in each instance shows a normal Ar-An-Goal construction; the *pake-* prefix is certainly missing from Aniwa.

(b) Actor-Action-Goal

This is almost universal in Aniwa, and very general in Futuna, when the actor position is occupied by a noun: *a ta'ŋata o:ʃi nih'pesi aki'raua 'all the people wrestled with them two'*; *fo'kau i ta'fanua nikonalu'pai 'the people of the land have increased'*; *eia nei'afia pe kafei'fakua ta'tama 'he wanted to see what had become of the child'*; *a Maʃi'ʃiki te 'tasi kaie a Pasi'esi te 'tasi, ru ta'ŋata nih'nofo i ta 'fanua 'Mauitikitiki and Paseisi were two different people (who) lived in the land'*.

In Aniwa: *te'pe 'aia i ta'mrae, a'vau nacari'fia taki'cia aia 'if he is at home, I would like to see him'*; *a'vau nacari'fia 'cera 'I want that one'*; *caka 'nĵeli ñi'mʷai ñifa'sao ma:ku 'my friend came (and) told me'*; *a ta'mau e 'mauri mo 'cimra? 'is your father alive?'*; *Tanajoi ñi'mʷai i Savaiki 'Tanayoi came from Savaiki'*.

The negatives create no perturbations here because their morphological form is quite different from those of Eastern Polynesia. They consist of discontinuous syntagmemes *se-* (variable in Futuna for person) and *-ma* (F.), *-mana* (A.). The words *e ʃi'kai* (F.), *e 'cimra* (A.) *'there is not'*, however, take precedence in the utterance. F. *e ʃi'kai tasi a ta'ŋata pe kei'tupe no'mari 'there is no man that tells the truth'*, A. *e 'cimra 'auka iku'nei 'there is no string here'*.

2.2. THE QUESTION

2.2.1. Interrogatives normally come in the final position, except equivalents of *'who'* and *'what'* as actors, and the phrase for *'why'*: F. *eia neipena ina? 'when did he do it?'*; *a'koe ka'mai a 'fia? 'when will you come?'*; *eia keipena aija? 'will he ever do it?'*. Components taking first place are such as F. *akai rohmai? 'who is coming?'*; A. *a'kai te 'mate ta'vai ka'mai 'let whoever is thirsty come'*; F. *ʃi'aha ʃi'nei? 'what is this little thing?'*; A. *'taha 'cera? 'what is that?'*; *akai 'cera? 'who is that?'*. In Aniwa, while *'where'* follows the

action, 'how' usually precedes: cou a 'mrae 'wehe? 'your house (is) where?'; e 'kua ko'rua koci'tone? 'why are you two hungry?'. In a few set phrases the order may vary: F. tan 'eiŋoa a'kai? 'what is his name?'; e'mari 'tefe? 'which is the greater?'; A. a ta'mau neiŋo a'kai? 'what is your father's name?'; nou raŋona iwehe? 'where did you hear that?'; aia nofakai'nina i'aha? 'what is he angry about?'. The last example shows that as goals, interrogatives retain the normal goal position at the end of the utterance.

2.2.2. At the phrase level, perturbation is apparent but not real in some instances, such as descriptive phrases or clauses:

(F.) noi ta'fare → ta ta'ŋata - neise'rea ta 'puk
is-in the-house the-man - (he)-wrote the book
 'the man who wrote the book is in the house'

(F.) a'vau se ro'ŋoma ta vi'sau ni'kauna 'iei 'eia
 'I did not hear the word he sent'.

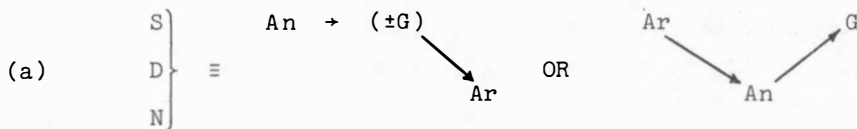
This is really a case of a phrase-adjunct occupying the same position as a single adjunct, e.g.:

ta vi'sau nikauna - iei - eia || ta vi'sau eru'fie
the-word he-sent. the-word good.

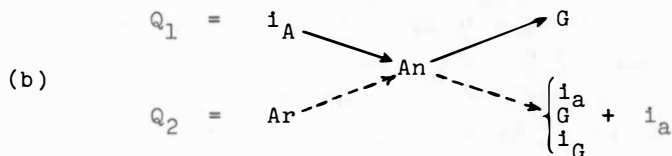
The perturbation is real, however, in possessive phrases in the dual, trial and plural numbers: F. ru-oku fe-tafine 'my two daughters' (ru-oku 'two belonging to me'; fe- prefix to non-singular of certain kinship terms). A. has e.g. ru-ona a vae 'his two feet', but lacks some of the other F. forms.

2.2.3. Summary

2.2.3.1. A diagrammatic summary of the syntactic arrangements of Futuna is given below; Aniwa presents no new patterns, but lacks some that are found in Futuna.



almost interchangeably.



Symbols Used: S = Positive Statement
 D = Descriptive phrase or clause
 N = Negative Statement
 Q = Question
 An = Action
 Ar = Actor
 G = Goal
 i = Interrogative Element, divided into i_A = 'who',
 'what'; i_G = goal question indicator, 'whom',
 'what'; i_a = adverbial question word except mani
 'why' (Q_1); i_a includes question marker mo $\int i'kai$,
 mo (F.) and mo 'cimra, mo (A.).

3. MORPHOLOGICAL STATEMENT

3.1. NOUNS

3.1.1. Formation of Nouns

1. In many cases verb and noun are identical in form, and can only be distinguished by the use of a defining word with the latter. See below (3.2.1. and 3.2.2.).

Verbal nouns are formed by the addition of - ηa . Thus: visau (F.), fasao (A.) 'speak': ta visau ηa , ta fasaou ηa 'the speaking, act of speaking'; maki 'be sick', ta maki ηa 'state of sickness'. Distinction must be made between ta visau ηa 'the act of speaking' and ta visau 'the word that is spoken'. The exact nature of the suffix is shown in the following group of words: kai 'to eat', transitive form kaina 'to eat something specific'; ta kaina 'the eating'; ta kaina tena 'the eating of that'. *ta kai ηa , the intransitive form, does not occur, because eating is naturally a specific act. Ta kai = 'food'. Roro ta roro ηa i a napu ηi e toru 'go a three days' journey'. But: akirea nifapa m'area i ta roro ηa orea 'they met them in their going'.

2. Nouns may be compounded in several ways: (i) Noun and verb may unite to form a new noun: vai 'water'; tafe 'flow': vaitafe 'river'. With pu 'burst out', vaipu 'fountain' (the Aniwan here is matavai 'source of water'). Fatu 'star'; hpusa 'burst out' (probably the intensive form of pu), fatuhpusa 'meteor that bursts'. (ii) Noun and noun may unite to form a new noun: vai 'water'; rakau 'tree': vairakau 'sap'. Vai 'water'; u 'breast': vaiu 'milk'. Ko ηa 'stem'; fare 'house': ko ηa fare 'middle part of house'; vaka 'canoe': ko ηa vaka 'middle of canoe'. Fatu 'star'; ao 'day': fatuao 'morning star'. There is no reason to treat any of these as construct cases, as Dr Gunn has done.

3.1.2. Formal Modifications

(a) Classes of Nouns

Futuna parts company with Samoa and Eastern Polynesia in refusing to make nouns of agent by compounding words. The same remark applies to nouns of instrument. These, therefore, must be treated separately.

(i) Nouns of Agent

Nouns of agent are formed by using the word 'taŋata *'man'*, along with the verb that tells what he did. Thus: ta 'taŋata nei serea *'the man (he) wrote it'*, i.e. *'the writer'*. Ta 'taŋata nei kauna *'the man (he) sent it'*, i.e. *'the sender'*.

(ii) Nouns of Instrument

These are compounded with 'tane *'the thing'* (or 'tanea, which is a secondary form of the word, but peculiar to Futuna), the verb expressing the action, and the adverbial phrase i ei *'therewith'*. Thus: 'ta nea no serea i ei *'pen'*, i.e. *'the thing he writes it with'*. Similarly, ta visau ni kauna i ei eia *'the message'*, lit. *'the word he was sent with'*. Eia nei pena 'ta nea no rauraveia a nea i a ukahliki (John 2:14) *'he made a thing-drives-out-things with cords'*, i.e. *'a whip'*. This is akin to the practice of Tanna and Eromanga, not to Polynesia. See further 3.2.2.(b).

In Aniwan some nouns of agent can be formed with the article te, used in the sense of *'he who'*, i.e. aia'na te nakei mna a ne e papai ma e tata *'he only is the maker of things far and near'* (Hymn 176); akai te mate ta vai ka hmai *'whoever is thirsty may come'*, lit. *'who the-thirsting (dying [for] water) may come'*; ta pisa te se keke *'joy that shall not change'* shows a use of this te that is practically indistinguishable from that of a relative pronoun.

(b) Classificatory Prefixes

Some Melanesian languages exhibit a series of prefixes to nouns, such as those indicating instrument, round objects, long objects, etc. This is not a Polynesian phenomenon, but it seems impossible not to recognise a few such prefixes at any rate in Aniwan. The following groups of verbs and nouns will illustrate the point:

A. arofa <i>'to favour'</i>	karofa <i>'favour'</i>
aroiai <i>'destroy'</i>	karoiai <i>'destruction'</i>
auwe <i>'alas'</i> (interjection)	kowe <i>'a lament'</i>
mofoe <i>'steer'</i>	kamofoe <i>'a rudder'</i>
puri <i>'fold'</i>	kapurpuri <i>'a wrinkle'</i>
kaupeŋa <i>'net'</i>	kakaupeŋa <i>'a dragnet'</i>
matjira <i>'knife'</i>	kamatjira <i>'haft of knife'</i>

These examples are not entirely satisfactory, and Futuna has nothing to offer like them. Thus, in Futuna, *arofa* is replaced by *arafaina*; such a form as *kamatʃira* does not exist. As in Tanna there is an instrumental prefix *k-*, this is undoubtedly an Aniwan borrowing.

Dr Paton's manuscripts show a series of nouns with *nam* or *nem* prefixed. This, too, is a Tanna prefix, found as *nöm* also in Eromanga.

Examples:

tamkaka	'husk'	namkaka	'fibre'
-mtaku	'fear'	ne'mtaku	'fear'

This again is not a Futuna phenomenon; Futuna has, e.g. *ma'taku*, vb., *ta ma'taku*, n., 'fear'. In addition there are a few doublets of identical meaning, e.g. A. *ta 'tʃarupe* or *ta 'mtʃarupe* 'fig'. This is F. *ta ma'ʃarupe*.

These peculiar forms are most probably to be regarded as real borrowings from Tanna, to which Aniwa is nearer than Futuna.

There is a classificatory prefix *foi* that must be distinguished from the *foi* of the def.sing. (3.2.1.). It is applied to many names of round objects: *foimata* 'eye'; *foivai* 'calabash, bottle'.

A prefix *ŋa-* is also in evidence in certain words: *ŋa-ipu* 'kneecap, armllet' < *ipu* 'cup'; *ŋa-ʃa-nea* 'a measure'; *ŋa-ʃa-niu* 'cup made of coconut shell' < *niu* 'coconut'; *ŋa-ʃia-nea* 'a trough'; *ŋa-ʃia-vai* 'a water jar' < *vai* 'water' and *-ʃia-* 'empty shell' as in preceding word; (A.) *ŋa-nea* 'a pot'. These take the possessives formed with *ta* (3.2. and 2.3.): *tano ŋaʃia* 'its empty coconut shell'.

(c) The Gender of Nouns

Some words, as in most languages, have separate forms for the masculine and the feminine; thus *tamana* 'father' has *ʃinana* answering to it for 'mother'. Apart from these instances, which have their due place in a dictionary, gender is indicated by *tane* 'male' and *fine* 'female' placed after the noun: *ta tama tane* 'boy'; *ta tama fine* 'girl'.

3.2.1. Deictics

3.2.1.1. The following deictics exist in Futuna and Aniwa:

Definite (Singular): *ta, te, ti*; (Plural) *a*.

Ligative: *a*.

Indefinite: *sa*.

Diminutive: *ʃi* (F.); *si* (A.).

Emphatic Singular: *foi*.

Reciprocal: *fei*.

Personal: *a*.

Predicative: *ko*.

3.2.1.2. The definite articles are used as follows:

(i) Ta. This is the normal form of the article in both dialects, e.g. ta 'taŋata 'the man'; ta 'fifi 'the servant'; ta 'hmate (F.), ta 'mate (A.) 'death'. In many cases noun and verb are the same, the presence of an article marking the noun. Ta 'mate in Aniwa is an example of this.

(ii) Te. There are two uses of te: (a) before nouns beginning with stressed a. Examples: te 'ate 'the liver'; te 'ao 'the day'. This may be compared to the Fijian pronunciation of ne for na, e.g. in na ya'lewa 'the woman'. Note as an irregular form te a'tua 'the spirit'. This seems to point back to an original 'atua, as in Maori; (b) before adjectives used as nouns, te is the personifying article: te 'sore 'the big one'; te to'tonu 'the straight'; te roh'kavei (F.), te ro'kavei (A.) 'the deceiver'; te i A'niwa 'the Aniwan fashion'.

In Aniwa the consonant is palatalised: te > ce, otherwise the usages are identical.

(iii) Ti. This is used before unstressed a. Thus: ti au'safi 'smoke'; ti a'tata 'brightness'. There are, however, exceptional uses of it, e.g. ti 'ama 'outrigger'. In any case, the distinction between te and ti is phonetically weak. In t'eiqoa 'name', t'eikofi 'tongs' there is abbreviation with morphophonemic change.

3.2.1.3. The ligative article a is identical in form with the plural article, but its meaning must be carefully distinguished. The ligative is merely a connecting link, untranslatable in English, between the noun and certain other words. It is used:

(a) With possessives preceding the noun: ti-'oku a 'fare (generally written tioku a'fare) 'my house'; ti-'au a 'fine 'your wife'; ti-'ana a 'ŋaipu 'his bracelet'. The plural of the noun in these cases is shown by the omission of the t from the article, e.g. i-'oku a 'fare 'my houses'.

(b) With the first numeral, preceding the noun: tasi a 'poruku 'a certain canoe'; tasi a'ra nea 'a certain stick'. Note the following distinctions in meaning according to the construction and word-order: ta 'poruku 'tasi 'one canoe'; tasi a'poruku 'a certain canoe'; a 'poruku e 'rua 'two canoes'; ta 'poruku 'rua 'the second canoe'.

There is an apparent use of a ligative ŋa with certain words in the indefinite singular: sa ŋa ra'kau 'a tree' (Ex. 10). Se toe ma sa ŋa ra'kau. It appears 'fossilised' in tamtaŋafuru 'ten'. These forms

suggest: (1) Original *na* as ligative article; (2) By-form *a* as ligative article; (3) By-form *a* as plural article. Cf. Tik. where *na* and *a* are both used as plural. Modified form of this: *n: sa n tasiana, ta n tasian 'one only'*.

3.2.1.4. *Sa*. This is the indefinite article, singular number: *sa 'visau* (F.), *sa 'fasao* (A.) '*a word*'; '*sanea 'a thing*'; *s'aha* (written *saha*, for *sa aha*) '*anything*'. The syntactical use of *sa* does not, however, entirely coincide with that of the English '*a*' or '*an*'; frequently the definite article is used where English would have the indefinite, e.g. *no i ei ta 'taŋata 'there is a man there'*. *Sa kuli se ro nahkea ma tano rero i sa taŋata, moi sa ne mauri i sa fakai Israel 'no dog shall put out his tongue against a man, or against a living thing of the people of Israel'* (Exodus 11:7).

3.2.1.5. *ŋi, si*. The diminutive article seems to be more widely used in Futuna than in Aniwa. Examples: '*a ne si ki'riki* (A.) '*the little things*'; *ŋi 'aha 'ŋi nei?* (F.) '*what is this little thing?*' (abbreviated to *ŋi 'aha 'ŋi?*). This prefix is the Samoan *si*, cognate to the root of Tongan *si'i 'little*', while Futuna and Aniwa have the word *sisi 'little*'. *ŋane sisi 'a little thing*'. *Se ro hkoina ma ŋane sisi* Ex. 10:26. Sometimes there is a change of *sa* to *se*, corresponding to that of *ta* to *te*: *se iro 'a worm*'.

3.2.1.6. *Foi* is an article that may be used to indicate an emphatic singular, '*a single*': *ta 'foi 'taŋata 'a single man, one man only*'; *ta 'foi ra'kau 'one club only*'; *ta 'foi fa'koko 'a hole in the sail*' (to let the wind through when blowing too hard). Note *ta 'foi ta 'kere* (A.) '*the hold of a canoe*', as against simply *ta 'kere 'the earth*'; *tasi foi uru 'a single hair*'. The plural of these expressions, of course, omits the *foi*: *a ra'kau*, etc.

3.2.1.7. *A*. This is the plural article, not to be confused with the ligative article previously mentioned. Examples: *a 'taŋata 'the men*'; *a 'ra nea 'the sticks*'; *a fu'a nea 'the fruits of trees*'. That this is really the Maori *na* is shown to be at least probable by the occurrence of both *na* and *a* side by side in Tikopia.

3.2.1.8. *Fei* is a relationship article, such as is found in some parts of the Southern Solomons. Some examples are: *ru 'fei tua'ŋina 'uncle and nephew*'; *ru 'fei tu'puna 'grandfather and grandson*'; *ru 'fei a'vaŋa 'husband and wife*'. In Aniwa: *fei 'kave 'cousins*'; *a na fei 'so*

'brethren'. Note the use of the special plural sign (see below in 3.2.4.3.) *na*, along with *fei* in Aniwa. This is not Futuna practice.

3.2.1.9. *A*, personal article. Though not so common as the personal article in Melanesian languages, this *a* must be noticed and carefully distinguished from *a*, the ligative article, and *a*, the plural article. It is sometimes used, though not compulsory, before proper names: *Koisa'kali a Ihova, a'vau sa'visau* (F.) '*let not Jehovah be angry and I will speak*'.

3.2.1.10. *Ko*. This seems to be best called a predicative article, but again its use is more limited than that of *ko* in Tongan and *'o* in Samoan. It is only used with names of persons, but not in all the situations where it might be expected. In both dialects it is used before the second of two names (or a name and a title) in apposition: *Teriki ko Jesu Kristo* '*the Lord Jesus Christ*'; *ta u'sauja ko Jesu* '*the boy Jesus*'. It is used also with the pronouns, replacing the initial *a* which is really the personal article: *ʃini'sa ko 'koe, niʃane'sa ko kava* '*greeting to you*' (in more modern usage, '*woe to you!*'); *ʃini'sa ko vau* '*poor me!*'; *niʃane 'sa ko 'kava* '*woe to you!*'. It is also found combined with *sa* '*one*' and the singular pronouns only in the word *sahko* (F.), *sako* (A.). Futuna: *sahko'vau* '*I alone*'; *sah'koe* '*thou alone*'; *sah'koja* '*he alone*'; *sahki'taua* '*we two alone*'; *sah'korua* '*you two alone*'; *sah'kirea* '*they two alone*'; A. *u sakoiana nakicia eia* '*I alone (-ana = 'only') saw him*'. Aniwa: *sakovau* '*I alone*'; *sakoe* '*thou alone*'; *sakoi'na* '*he alone*' (*'na = ana 'only'*; *sakoe'na* '*thou only*' is also found). A similar use of the numeral '*one*' as a noun with suffixed pronoun is found in Nguna.

Throughout the Aniwan New Testament *ko* is used as the verb '*to be*', but this is a mistake, though Futuna also possesses a use that suggests such a meaning: *ta napuʃi Fitu ko ta napuʃi tapu o tiou Atua ko Ihova* '*the seventh day is the sabbath of the Lord thy God*'. The first *ko* in this sentence is purely predicative in meaning. Samoan has precisely the same usage.

3.2.2. Auxiliary nouns

These are not prominent in FA as in a number of other Oceanic languages, but some do occur.

(a) *Tama*. As an independent word *tama* means '*child*', but apparently not '*person*', as in Sikayana. It can be used, however, in compounds, to express the inhabitant of a place: *Tamamouʃa* '*a person belonging*

to *Imouŋa*'; Tamasau 'a person from *Iasau*'. Perhaps the root meaning is 'child of *Iasau*', but with the definite usage of Sikayana in view this is not convincing. Tama is also used in other compounds: [tama vaka 'stranger, foreigner', lit. 'person (from a) canoe']; tam' tafu (F.), tam'tahu (A.), 'bush dweller, ignoramus' (tafu, tahu 'hill top, forest'); tam'tane 'boy', lit. 'person-male'; tam'tafurari 'a person away inland'.

(b) Nea. The word for 'thing' exists in two forms: (i) nea, absolute, and (ii) ne in compounds. Both forms are employed in building an important class of words in which nea or ne is the second element: 'motu 'a crowd': mo'tunea 'a company of people'; nifo 'tooth': ni'fonea 'fishhook' ('tooth-like thing'). Note that the nea is usually enclitic, and this moves the accent of the first element in the compound forward. Other examples are: pena 'do, make': pe'naŋa 'action', pe'naŋa nea 'way of life', lit. 'doing of things'; pe'na-ne-sa 'evil doing' (sa = 'bad'). Pa'kau 'mat': pa'kau nea 'mat sort of thing', i.e. 'trousers'. Ra 'tree': 'ra nea 'tree sort of thing', i.e. 'stick'; rau 'leaf': 'rau nea 'leaf-like plant'. Pito 'end': a pihpi'to nea 'pieces, bits, ends of things'. Tufa avau 'sa nea vai sisi 'give me just a drop of water' (lit. 'a little thing of water').

3.2.3. Demonstratives

These languages present three different sets of demonstratives, each of which may be used in any number. These sets are really directional, corresponding to the cardinal pronouns:

	Pronoun		Demonstrative
1.	avau 'I'	→	tenei 'this near me'
2.	akoe 'thou'	→	tena 'that near you'
3.	eia 'he'	→	tera 'that yonder'

With the change for number:

Person	Singular	Dual	Trial	Plural
1.	'tenei ¹	'runei	ta'kanei	enei, a'ŋanei
2.	'tena	'runa	ta'kana	ena, a'ŋana
3.	'tera	'rura	ta'kara	era, a'ŋara

These words may be either pronouns or adjectives, but as adjectives it is perhaps commoner to employ merely the directional part of the demonstrative (nei, na, ra) as enclitics after the noun. Examples:

¹Aniwan forms correspond but have c- for t-.

tenei ta 'taŋata *'this is the man'*; ta 'taŋata tenei, ta 'taŋata nei *'this man'*; tufa mai ki atavau ta'fana na *'give me that bow (of yours)!'*. Akirea no i ru fare rura *'they are in those two houses'*. Eia nei kauna mai ki a'kimea taka 'taŋata ta'kara *'he sent us those three men'*. A ŋa 'tama a'ŋana *'those children (of yours)'*. There is a demonstrative use of te by itself: ta 'taŋata te *'this man'*. This only occurs in the singular; nei, na and ra may be plural also. The use of te in Aniwan with the force of a relative will be noticed later.

The te-article may be replaced by the diminutive article:]inei *'this little ...'*;]ina,]ira. There is no diminutive plural:]iaha]inei? *'what is this little thing?'*. Contrast taha tenei *'what is this?'*.

3.2.4. Number Indication in Nouns

3.2.4.1. The normal method of forming the plural of nouns in Futuna and Aniwa is by replacing a singular article with the plural article a (there being no indefinite plural sign). If an indefinite plural is required, it is made by simply omitting the article altogether. There are, however, certain particles used before nouns, in addition to the plural article a. This plural article may be dropped when the noun is under government, but the plural signs never.

3.2.4.2. There are also signs to indicate the dual and trial numbers: ru for the dual, and F. taka, A. toka for the trial. These merely replace the plural article, but do not interfere with the special plural signs, which are used also with the dual and trial. Examples of the dual and trial are seen as follows: tano rima (F.) *'his hand'*; eia ni'kumia ki 'atavau ru ano 'rima *'he stretched out both his hands to me'*. Eia ni'fao 'wei ru turi'vae Iesu *'he fell down at the feet of Jesus'*. Eia neipo']ina ru an' ta'riŋa *'he closed his ears'*. Te A'tua nei'pena ru 'rama 'sore e 'rua *'God made two great lights'* (note that the numeral 'two' can be used with the dual sign as well, but this is optional). Kaie ru 'taŋata 'rua ni'mentua pe ka fafa'kinamai 'eia *'but the two men made up their minds to make him come back'*. Aniwan shows, for example, ru 'vava 'fanua *'the empty space between two plantations'*, vava being obviously connected with a common Oceanic word for 'mouth', 'speak'; ru naponi rura *'those two days'*; A.: fakaku'cia ru'pito a rara'kau *'join the two pieces of wood'*. In the trial there is: no i ei taka'taŋata e 'toru *'there were three men in there'*. If the Aniwan toka is to be taken as a guide, then it is possible that this trial sign is a specialisation of the Common Polynesian toko used as a personal plural prefix.

Plural by reduplication:

fine : a fafine
 fare : a fafare in ara fafare *'row of houses'*.

3.2.4.3. Plural indicators used with nouns of relationship and certain other personal nouns are:

	Futuna	Aniwa	
1.	na	na	with terms of relationship, junior to the speaker (sons excepted)
2.	fa	fa	called by Gunn <i>'exceptional'</i>
3.	veh	fa	with senior relationships

Examples of these usages:

	Futuna	Aniwa	English
1.	a na 'tama ri'riki	a na 'tama rik'riki	<i>'children'</i>
2.	a fa to'riki	a fa to'riki	<i>'chieftains'</i>
3.	a veh tu'puna	a fa tu'puna	<i>'his forefathers'</i>

	Futuna	English
	a veh tu'mupu (?)	<i>'your descendants'</i>
	aki'taua ru fei 'soa	<i>'we are two brothers'</i>
	ru 'oku fa ta'fine	<i>'my two daughters'</i>
	akoe kaafe ki a veh 'tupu ma ta ma'rino	<i>'you shall go to your forefathers in peace'</i>
	a na no'fune ni 'taji	<i>'the widows wept'</i>
	pena kei'taia a'vau ma a na fei ji'nana	<i>'lest he kill me with the mothers and their children'</i>

These particles are still included when the noun is dual, trial or plural. The order is: dual sign (or trial, or plural), classifying particle, noun. Thus: ru veh tu'puna *'his two ancestors'*; taka veh tu'puna *'his three ancestors'*. The particle na will combine with the others as follows: a na fa tu'mupuna *'his descendants'*; a na fei so (A.) *'brethren'*. The following examples will show the use of the plural and other signs in Futuna (the Aniwa being similar):

Meaning	Singular	Dual	Trial	Plural
'man'	ta taŋata	ru taŋata	taka taŋata	a taŋata
'child'	ta tama	ru tama	taka tama	a ŋa tama
'chief'	teriki	ru fa teriki	taka fa teriki	a fa teriki
'boy (14-15)'	ta usauja	ru (u)sauja	taka usauja	a ŋa usauja
'woman'	ta fine	ru fafine	taka fafine	a fafine
'young woman' ¹	ta tama fine	ru ta' fafine	taka ta' fafine	a ŋa ta' fafine (ta' = tama?)
'father'	tamana	ru ve htamana	taka ve htamana	a ve htamana
'mother'	ʃinana	ru ve hʃinana	taka ve hʃinana	a ve hʃinana

(Like this also: tupuna 'grandparent'; mupuna 'grandchild'; pua 'my grandparent').

Further complications arise when the noun is preceded by a possessive. In this case the special class prefixes of the noun are still used. Examples of these will be given under the heading of Possessives (3.4.2.).

3.2.5. Possessives

Futuna and Aniwa possess four different types of possessives:

- (i) Dependent:
 - (a) Suffixed Pronouns
 - (b) Te-base Possessives
 - (c) Ta-base Possessives
 - (d) Sa-base Possessives.
- (ii) Independent: Ti-base Possessives.

(a) Suffixed Pronouns

Suffixed pronouns remain in use only with certain terms of relationship, e.g. ta'mana 'father'; ʃi'nana 'mother'; tu'puna 'grandparent'; mu'puna 'grandchild'; taʃi'nana 'maternal uncle'; fu'ŋona 'child-in-law', and a few others. The following examples of the suffixes as used with ta'mana 'father' will serve to indicate their use in general, and in the case of other words, only the singular will be given. It is to be noted that in the plural, the form ta'man- serves illogically as the stem, while many of these nouns have a separate vocative form. The forms of the Independent Possessives are found in 3.4.2.

The following Tables show: (1) A noun in the singular used with possessive suffixes of all numbers; (2) Nouns in all numbers used with singular possessives.

¹The full form, ru tama fafine, etc. is also used to mean 'girls about 10-14 years'.

TABLE 1: Tamana = 'Father'

Person	1	2	3
Singular	tata	tamau	tamana
Dual	tamanotaua, tamanomaua	tamaorua	tamanoraua
Trial	tamanotatau, tamanomatau	tamanoratau	tamanorautau
Plural	tamanotea, tamanomea	tamanaua	tamanorea

There are comparatively few nouns that fit into this scheme, and some of them will be tabulated in Table 2. Amongst the number are: ta fu'ŋona 'brother's child' (note the use of the article with this word); taʃi'nana 'mother's brother'; mu'puna 'grandchild'; tu'puna 'grandparent' (first person singular pua); ʃi'nana (first person singular 'moma) 'mother', and the irregular ʃina'havai 'father's sister' (man or woman speaking). In Aniwa this form, like so many, is nowadays unstable and used inconsistently: for 'my mother' both mʷamʷa and caku mʷamʷa are found.

Table 2 shows the method of combining the various dual, trial and plural signs with these relationship terms that take suffixed pronouns. Only the singular suffixes need be given, as the plural suffixes are the same as in Table 1 above.

TABLE 2

	'Brother's Child'	'Mother's Brother'	'Grandchild'
Sing. 1	ta fu'ŋoku	ta ʃi'naku	ta mu'puku
2	ta fu'ŋau	toʃi'nau	ta mu'pu:
3	ta fu'ŋona	toʃi'nana	ta mu'puna
Dual 1	ru fafu'ŋoku	ru ve htoʃi'naku	ru ve hmu'puku
2	ru fafu'ŋau	ru ve htoʃi'nau	ru ve hmu'pu:
3	ru fafu'ŋona	ru ve htoʃi'nana	ru ve hmu'puna
Trial 1	taka fafu'ŋoku	taka ve htoʃi'naku	taka ve hmu'puku
2	taka fafu'ŋau	taka ve htoʃi'nau	taka ve hmu'pu:
3	taka fafu'ŋona	taka ve htoʃi'nana	taka ve hmu'puna
Plur. 1	a fafu'ŋoku	a ve htoʃi'naku	a ve hmu'puku
2	a fafu'ŋau	a ve htoʃi'nau	a ve hmu'pu:
3	a fafu'ŋona	a ve htoʃi'nana	a ve hmu'puna

TABLE 2 (cont'd)

	'Grandparent'	'Father's Sister'
Sing. 1	pua	ama'havai
2	tu'pu:	ʃino'havai
3	tu'puna	ʃina'havai
Dual 1	ru ve htu'puku	ru ve hma'havai
2	ru ve htu'pu:	ru ve (h)ʃino'havai
3	ru ve htu'puna	ru ve (h)ʃina'havai
Trial 1	taka ve htu'puku	taka ve hma'havai
2	taka ve htu'pu:	taka ve (h)ʃino'havai
3	taka ve htu'puna	taka ve (h)ʃina'havai
Plur. 1	a ve htu'puku	a ve hma'havai
2	a ve htu'pu:	a ve (h)ʃino'havai
3	a ve htu'puna	a ve (h)ʃina'havai

(b) Te-base Possessives

The possessives built on the te-base are of very limited application. They are used only with tama 'child', nuane matua 'husband' and nofune 'wife'. Even here the ti-forms can also be used.

The father, on the other hand, calls his son ta'riki, and uses the ta-possessives to be treated in the next section. The te-form, employing the personifying article, is really a form of endearment, and Dr Gunn has examples in his translations of these terms put into the mouths of men, e.g. Mk 5:23: teku tama fine ko tata ki ta hmate 'my (dear little) daughter is close to death', while in the same chapter Christ calls the woman who touched the hem of his garment teku tama fine 'my daughter'.

Sing. 1	teku } teh- } tama tioku a }	teku } teh- } nuane matua tuku }	teku } teh- } nofune tuku }
2	tau tama	tau nuane matua	tau nofune
3	ten' } tan' } -tama	teh' nuane matua	te' nofune
Dual 1	ru aku tama		ru aku nofune
2	ru au tama		ru au nofune
3	ru an' tama		ru ano nofune
Trial 1	tak' aku tama		tak' aku nofune
2	tak' au tama		tak' au nofune
3	tak' an' tama		tak' ano nofune
Plur. 1	aku ŋa tama		aku fe nofune
2	au ŋa tama		au fe nofune
3	ana ŋa tama		ana fe nofune

(c) Ta-base Possessives

The possessives formed on the basis of the ta-article are used

(1) with nouns indicating parts of the body and parts of a thing:

Futuna		Aniwa	
tuku rima	'my hand'	tuku rima	'my hand'
ru oku vae	'my feet'	tʃano hua	'its fruit'
tano mata	'his face'	ru ano kiriri 'ŋautu	'his lips'
tano pito	'its end'	tʃano vae	'his foot'

(2) with certain relationship terms; rightly, it would seem, with the following: ta'riki 'a man's son'; tama 'a child'; soa 'man's brother', 'woman's sister'; kave 'woman's brother', 'man's sister'; ma 'brother's wife'; safe 'wife's brother'; rai'mutu 'sister's child'; tama ono 'the betrothed'. Thus:

tuku	}	tariki, tama, soa, kave, ma, safe, raimutu, tama ono
to		
tano (A. cano)		
ru oku		
ru o		
ru ano OR ru ona		
tak' oku		
tak' o		
tak' ano		
oku		
o		
ano		

The third person singular, tano, is abbreviated under two conditions, to tan' (i) before initial t: tan' ta'fito '*its root*'; tan' ta'riki '*his son*'; (ii) before an initial vowel: tan' ei'ŋoa '*his name*'.

Two remarks remain to be made concerning these possessives:

(1) The Aniwan New Testament shows a great deal of confusion regarding the stems of words taking this type of possessive. In almost every case the no of tŋano has become attached to the stem of the noun, and is used with all forms of the word, quite frequently a possessive of the other type being used in front of it. Thus tuku norima '*my hand*'; caku non'tariki '*my son*'. This use appears to be definitely an error. The colloquial forms of Aniwan use the tuku, caku, but not the no- prefix: caku 'tama '*my child*'; tuku ta'riki '*my son*'; ta tariki cia'taua '*son of us two*'. In certain individual words the no- is part of the word: caku no'fune '*my wife*'. An exception is provided by the third person singular possessive used with senior kinship terms: no no'fune '*his wife*' as against, e.g. cano 'tama '*his child*'. The Aniwan system is less exact than that of Futuna, and seems to have reached a stage of instability from which Futuna is still free. Aniwa for '*my*' has also caka as well as caku: caka ŋjeli '*my friend*'; caka pua '*my grandfather*'. It appears to be a free variant.

(2) These various groups of possessives show a strong tendency to become confused with each other in the native mind. Thus tiona tamana is heard for '*his father*', tiau a ta'riki for to ta'riki '*your son*'; tomoau and tiau amoa. In this grammar an effort is made to keep to the strict usage.

It will be seen that different relationship terms are used with different possessives. The following table will make this clear; the explanations regarding the scope of each term are found elsewhere (see Capell, A. 1958: *Anthropology and Linguistics of Futuna-Aniwa, New Hebrides. Oceania Linguistic Monographs No.5, pp.5-6*).

Suffixes	Ta-Possessives	Special Treatment
tupuna	soa	tama
tamana	kave	(nofune)
ŋinana	(nofune)	(nuane)
toŋinana	ma	fine (<i>wife, daughter</i>)
tuaŋina ?	safe	
mupuna	raimutu	
fuŋona	(nuane)	
	tama ono	

(d) Sa-base Possessives

These are merely the diminutive forms of the ta-base possessives, formed on the diminutive deictic *sa* > *ʃi*. Examples: F. *akoe koisauamkea ki fafo sano pito* 'don't throw any of it out', lit. 'a-little-one-of-its pieces'. No examples of the *sa*-form have come to hand in Aniwan.

Ni-forms in Aniwan

There are also possessives in both Futuna and Aniwa formed by the prefixing of *ni*- instead of the article. This *ni*- is really the transitive marker of the past tense, and in Futuna *ni* forms are always part of the predicate: *niana ta tai, eja nei'pena* 'the sea is his, he made it'. In Aniwa, however, *ni*- forms have come to be used regularly as attributives: *ni'ame 'neli ni'roro* 'our friends went' (F. *i'omea a'hneli ni'roro*). A. *ni'ome a 'lava'lava e natatasiana* 'our loincloths are similar' (F. *i'omea a lavalava ...*); *niome a kato e ke'ke*: 'our bags are different' (F. *i'omea a kato ...*). The optional omission of the ligative *a* is much less frequent in Futuna than in Aniwa. The use of *ni*- forms in Aniwa is an error, as far as the true force of the morpheme *ni* is concerned, but has become fully established in the dialect. In Aniwa also the *ni*- forms may be predicative: *ni'aku* 'it is mine'; but in this dialect they are not necessarily so.

3.3. ADJECTIVES

3.3.1. Nature and Formation

The Futuna and Aniwa adjective, at least as regards its syntax, follows the Melanesian rather than the Polynesian type; the grades of comparison suggest influence also from the neighbouring islands.

Adjectives tend to be verbalised with the particle *e*, the sign of the indefinite present tense. This *e* is not rightly used when the adjective is attributive, but may be and often is so used. A few do seem rightly to take *i* instead of *e*. Thus: *e'rufie ta ta'ηata* 'the man is good'; *ta ta'ηata (e)'rufie* 'the good man'; *ta nea e'hnamu 'rufie* 'a sweet smelling thing'; *ta vi'sauηa e 'htau* 'a satisfactory speech'.

Formation of Adjectives: Adjectives cannot usually be formed in Futuna and Aniwa as they can in many Polynesian languages, i.e. by prefixing *faka*. A circumlocution must be made, e.g. the Heavenly Father is *Ta'mana i ta 'raηi* 'the Father in heaven'. Many words function either as verbs or as adjectives, e.g. *fakara'vasia* 'to cross': *rara'kau fakara'vasia* 'a cross' (A.); *kai'sira* 'to get or eat food from others':

ta ta'ŋata e 'kaisira 'a man who begs his food', 'a beggar'. Te'ke 'other' precedes the noun: teke afine 'another woman'; e'ke a fa'fine 'other women'; e'ke a nea 'other things'. A fa'fine e'keke means "different sorts of" women'.

Verbal markers may be used with adjectives in all tenses: Ko'so:re feipe'nei tioku a 'kanjani 'thus is my joy fulfilled'; eia mari kasore'kaŋe, kaie avau ka sisi'kaŋe 'he shall indeed increase, but I shall decrease' (John 3:30). Se'nalu'paima nimuri Tion 'not many followed John'. This last example shows an adjective made negative as well as one in the past tense.

Plural of Adjectives: The adjective in these languages does not follow the usual Eastern Polynesian method of agreeing in number with the noun. There is only the single word ri'kriki (A. rikriki) 'small', which serves as the plural of 'sisi'.

3.3.2. Comparison of Adjectives

The method of comparison is similar to that of the Melanesian languages, but the superlative shows a considerable richness of forms, as in Tanna. To be exact, one should probably say that two forms of comparison exist, one the purely Melanesian type, viz., the setting of two positive statements side by side, e.g. 'tenei e'rufie, 'tera e 'sa: 'this is better than that'. The other employs -kaŋe, third person suffix of direction: A. a kai rik'riki e re'fiekane i tape a kai e'cimra 'a little food is better than if there is no food'.

The following are the forms of the superlative found in each language: eia i'tata faka'sisiana 'he is rather near', lit. 'a little near only'. Eia e'so:re: 'he is very big' (stress and lengthening of vowel). Ta'poruku nei e 'sore 'sa: 'this canoe is very big'. 'Ta nea e 'soresu: 'the thing is very big indeed'. Eia e 'sore tapu (or e sore su tapu) 'he is unapproachably great'. Avau e sisi naso 'I am the smallest'.

In Aniwan e'refe 'sa: = F. e rufi'esa 'very good'; e re'fesa'kaŋe = F. e ru'fiesa'kaŋe. In both, 'eia e 'sa:ana = 'he is bad only', i.e. 'very bad'. Some of these superlatives are extremely interesting, as they show non-Polynesian affinities. Another Aniwan form is mafi 'heavy', after the adjective: 'eia ta 'mtane 'sa: 'mafi 'he is a very bad boy, the worst boy of all'. This may also be used in the comparative: ta taŋa'tanei e tam'wo'tua 'mafi i 'cera 'this man is stronger than that'.

The verbalisation of adjectives can be carried through all aspects and tenses.

Still a further Aniwan type is shown in such a phrase as *ciau a pakasi e re'fia 'kaŋe, kaia ciaku e re'fia faka'refie 'your pig is very good, but mine is the best (of all)'*. Here *faka'refie = 'well'*, adverbial form of *re'fia, re'fie 'good'*.

3.4. PRONOUNS

3.4.1. Cardinal Pronouns

3.4.1.1. Pronouns in Futuna and Aniwa distinguish four numbers: singular, dual, trial and plural. The distinction of a separate trial and plural in a language predominantly Polynesian is worthy of notice. The following tables will show the Aniwan personal pronouns, followed by various Futuna forms, viz.,

Cardinal pronouns as actors.

Cardinal pronouns as goals.

Verbal and suffixed pronouns.

Possessives, in three groups based respectively on the three articles, *ti, te and ta*.

Predicative possessive forms, *'mine', 'yours', etc.*

Dative forms, *'for me', 'for you', etc.*

The corresponding forms in Aniwan, not given separately because they would overload the table and complicate it unnecessarily, can be found by making phonetic substitutions in keeping with the forms shown in the Aniwan pronouns listed in the first table.

TABLE OF PRONOUNS

A. Built From Absolute Forms					B. Built From Dependent Forms	
Person	As Actors		As Goals		Verbal	Suffixes
	Aniwa	Futuna	Aniwa	Futuna		
Sing. 1	avau	avau	i atavau	i a ta vau	-hk-, -ŋk-, -n-	-ku
Sing. 2	akoe	akoe	i atakoe	i a ta koe	-u-	-u
Sing. 3	aia	eia	i aia iaceia	i a teia	-i-	-na
Dl 1 inc.	akitaua	akitaua	i akitaua	i akitaua		-taua
Dl 1 exc.	akimaua	akimaua	i akimaua	i akimaua		-maua
Dl 2	akorua	akorua	i akorua	i akorua		-rua
Dl 3	akiraua	akiraua	i akiraua	i akiraua		-raua
Tr 1 inc.	akitatau	akitatau	i akitatau	i akitatau		-tatau
Tr 1 exc.	akimatau	akimatau	i akimatau	i akimatau		-matau
Tr 2	akautau	akautau	i akautau	i akautau		-kautau
Tr 3	akiratau	akiratau	i akiratau	i akiratau		-ratau
Pl 1 inc.	akite	akitea	i akite	i akitea		-tea
Pl 1 exc.	akime	akimea	i akime	i akimea		-mea
Pl 2	akaua	akaua	i akaua	i akaua		-aua
Pl 3	akere	akirea	i akere	i akirea		-rea

C. Possessives				
1. ti-base ¹				
	Singular	-o-forms		
		Dual	Trial	Plural
Sing. 1	tioku	ruoku	takoku	ioku
Sing. 2	tiou	ruou	takou	iou
Sing. 3	tiona	ruona	takona	iona
Dl 1 inc.	otuaua	ruotaua	takotaua	iotaua
Dl 1 exc.	omaua	ruomaua	takomaua	iomaua
Dl 2	orua	ruorua	takorua	iorua
Dl 3	oraua	ruoraua	takoraua	ioraua
Tr 1 inc.	otatau	ruotatau	takotatau	iotatau
Tr 1 exc.	omatau	ruomatau	takomatau	iomatau
Tr 2	orautau	ruorautau	takorautau	iorautau
Tr 3	oratau	ruoratau	takoratau	ioratau
Pl 1 inc.	otea	ruotea	takotea	iotea
Pl 1 exc.	omea	ruomea	takomea	ioimea
Pl 2	aua	ruaua	takaua	iaua
Pl 3	orea	ruorea	takorea	ioerea

¹The -a- forms are omitted for reasons of space; they are formed regularly by substitution of -a- for -o- in the above table.

2. te-base		3. ta-base		
	Sing.	Sing.	Dual	Trial
Sing. 1	teku, teh	tuku	ru oku, ru aku	tak' oku
Sing. 2	tau	to	ru ou, ru au	tak' ou
Sing. 3	ten'	tano	ru ano	tak' ano
Used only in the singular persons; elsewhere the ti-base possessives are used.				

4. Predicative Possessives			5. Datives	
	Singular		Singular	
	o-forms	a-forms	o-forms	a-forms
Sing. 1	nioku	niaku	moku	maku
Sing. 2	niou	niau	mou	mau
Sing. 3	niona	niana	mona	mana
	Other numbers by simple substitution from (3)		Other numbers by simple substitution from (3)	

3.4.1.2. The actor and goal forms of the pronouns can be illustrated by a few examples, but it is necessary to recall that Futuna favours a Melanesian rather than a Polynesian word order, i.e. the verb does not precede the subject as a general rule.

Futuna:

A'vau noiroa ta ta'mara 'I know that child'
A'koe nihmai 'i:?' 'Where did you come from?'
A'kai neikauna ta ta'ηatatera? 'Who sent that man?'
Koisa'tia a'kaua ta ta'ηata, pena sa a'tua ka'kali i a'kitea!
'Don't kill that man, lest a spirit may be angry with us!'
Eia noka'njani i ta fanu'anei 'He loves this village'
Eiani'kei'pena ta va'kanei 'ma:ku 'He has made this canoe for me'

Aniwa:

A'koe nou'cia re'fie 'kere, mo 'tjimra? 'Do you love them?'
A'kime kafe'natu ki a ta 'koe 'We will go off with you'
Ta ta'ηata neifakeiro ki a'kice ta mata-'vai 'The man showed us
the spring'
Ako'rua nom'na 'taha? 'What are you two doing?'
Aki'maua karo'mori wara saa'fe mai ki ako'rua 'We two will go
yonder and pray and come back to you two'.

3.4.1.3. The pronouns listed as verbal are verb subject indicators, i.e., they are used to indicate the actors in the verb. These will be more fully illustrated in the discussion of verbal forms; the following examples will illustrate their use for the time being:

A'vau na-h-'kauna 'eia *'I sent him'*
 A'koe na-u-'kauna 'eia *'You sent him'*
 'Eja ne-i-'kauna a'kimea *'He sent us'*

In the last example the 'Umlaut' effect of the *i* in the third person is to be noticed.

3.4.1.4. The suffixed pronouns belong to the possessives and will be treated under that heading. They are also used with the prepositions *ma* and *mo* 'for', as illustrated at the end of the table, but when *ma* is used to mean 'and' or 'with', then the cardinal pronouns are used. Thus:

'Pena a'koe ja'nea ji'nei 'mo:ku! *'Do this little thing for me!'*
 'Eja serei'penama 'mauri 'ma:na *'He will not make life for him',*
 i.e. *'he will not save him'*
 'Eja nei'pena te'nei ma:'kimea *'He did this for us'*
 'No i ei eja ma:'vau *'He is here with me'*
 A'kitea m'a'koe ka'roro 'kiei *'We will go with you there'*
 Akira'tau m'eja niroro *'They-three went with him'*

3.4.2. Independent Possessives on ti-base

3.4.2.1. These possessives are formed with the *ti*-article, the following vowel being stressed, the prepositions *o* and *a*, according to need, and the suffixed pronouns. It will be well to state here in full the uses of the *o*- and *a*- forms, and they may then be merely summarised when discussed with the prepositions (3.6.1.). The general distinction is that the *o*-forms denote a passive relation to the possessor, the *a*-forms an active relation.

o-forms are used with nouns denoting:

1. Clothing and ornaments: 'naipu 'armlet'; si'eni 'grass skirt'; pa'kaunea 'mat'; 'hlava 'loincloth'.
2. Land, houses, etc., together with their parts: 'fenua 'land'; 'fare 'house'; 'mrae 'premises'; 'raea 'sticks'.
3. The canoe and its parts: 'vaka 'canoe'; 'tahta 'bailer'; 'ama 'outrigger', etc.
4. Fruit trees, seeds and flowers: se 'flower'; fu'anea 'fruit tree'; 'kuru 'breadfruit tree' (but the fruit takes *a*).

5. Mental conditions, thoughts, etc.: mana'tuŋa 'thought'; fina'ŋaro 'will'; ka'njiani 'desire'.
6. Some relationship terms: tama 'son or daughter' (woman speaking). With fine, in the sense of 'wife', a-forms are used to distinguish it from fine 'daughter', which takes the o-forms.
7. Expressions of time: na'puŋi 'day'; 'mauri 'life'; 'mate 'death'.
8. Some words classed by Dr Gunn (1914: *The Gospel in Futuna*. London, Hodder and Stoughton. See p.169) as exceptional: 'pito 'share'; 'vaŋa 'law'; a'tua 'god'. Of these only a'tua occurs in Maori, and then takes a-forms.

a-forms are used with nouns denoting:

1. Movable property: a'utu 'goods'; a'anea 'cup'; 'auka 'fishing line'; foira'kau 'club'; 'manu 'bird'; 'afi 'fire'.
2. Fruit of trees: 'niu 'coconut' (for eating or drinking); 'fuŋi 'banana'; 'kuru 'breadfruit', the tree taking o.
3. Foods and cooking materials, together with the garden: 'toro 'sugarcane' (to eat); 'vere 'garden'; 'fie 'firewood'; 'eika 'fish'; umu 'oven'.
4. Objects of special care (including pigs and wife): pa'kasi 'pig'; 'fine 'wife'; 'kuli 'dog'; 'toa 'fowl', etc.
5. Exceptional words, listed by Dr Gunn (1914:168): 'fiŋi 'servant' (this is Maori usage); faŋei'roa 'teaching'; 'tufa 'gift'; a'situ 'help'; tau'mafa 'offering'; 'taŋata 'servant or wife'.

The majority of these rules are the rules of Maori also.

A few words seem to be variable, and may have either form: 'mute 'greed'; the words in no.5 of the a-forms, and fine, though here there is a distinction of meaning. A good many of the relationship terms that ought not to use the ti-possessives are coming to do so simply because these are the commonest in the language, and are ousting the other forms of possessive, as they have done in most other Polynesian languages.

The plural of all these ti-forms is made by omitting the t - ioku, iaku, iau, iona, iana, etc.

A noteworthy feature is that these possessives require the noun to be preceded by the ligative article a, as happens in Wallis Island also. Thus: tiana a 'visau 'his word'; tiaku a moa 'my fowl'; iana a pena'ŋanea 'his doings'.

3.4.3. Interrogative Pronouns

The interrogative pronouns in Futuna and Aniwa are:

Singular	Dual	Trial	Plural	English
a'kai	a'kai ma	a'kai ma	a'kai ma	'who?'
'taha				'what?'
'tefe	'rufe	ta'kafe	'efe	'which?'

'Tefe has a variant form *tehe* one of the few f-h variants in Futuna itself. Aniwa, of course, favours the h form, though in other aspects the interrogatives are the same in both islands. Just as the diminutive article can be used with the demonstrative, so it can with the neuter interrogative: *ʃi'aha 'what little ...?'* as exemplified in the preceding section. This word may take also the indefinite article as a prefix, and become *'s'aha 'anything'*. The dual, trial and plural *a'kai ma* is really an elliptical construction, *a'kai 'who?'*, *ma 'and, with'* as though to say *'who ... and (those with him)'*. A similar usage is met with in Maori.

3.4.4. Indefinite Pronouns

These languages present a rather formidable array of indefinites - pronouns and adjectives:

e'ru'aana	'a few'	(i.e. e-rua-ana 'two only')
efi'aana	'a few'	(i.e. e-fia-ana 'so many only')
e'faru	'some'	
enalu'pai	'many'; enalu'paisu	'very many'; e'nalupai'kane
	'very many'; e'nalupai	'tapu 'very many indeed'
te'ke	'another'	(plural e'ke 'others')

Technically initial e- in these examples should be treated as a separate morpheme but is more easily handled as a prefix.

Other pronouns which may conveniently be grouped here are:

tan'tasiaana	'one only'	(tan' tasi aana 'its one only')
tasi ... tasi ...	'the one ... the other ...'	
efaru ... efaru ...	'some ... others ...'	
ʃikitasi	'each one'	

There is also the use of interrogatives as indefinites: e ʃi'kai *'s'aha i a ta 'koe kei'tufwa ʃei 'there is nothing to you you shall draw (water) therewith', i.e. 'you have nothing to draw with'.*

3.5. THE VERB

3.5.0. The verbal type of Futuna and Aniwa is not Polynesian, except in the use of some of the Polynesian affixes. The manner of their use is quite un-Polynesian, and resembles the Tanna system more closely in shape, though not in phonemic form. Its closest relatives are the Polynesian languages of Mele-Fila in the New Hebrides and Pileni in the Reef Islands. Any true passive form is missing for the most part; so is the Polynesian form of the reciprocal and few verbs have the Polynesian plural forms. The Futuna-Aniwa verb possesses transitive suffixes which are much more clearly Melanesian in use than Polynesian - unless they represent a very archaic Polynesian stage. The syntax of the verb is predominantly Melanesian in the arrangement of the taxemes within the utterance, as has already appeared in 2. The markers of tense etc. in verbs can be used with other word classes also, and even with phrases such as a possessive and its noun, treated as a unit. Sometimes they function very much like a 'verb to be', though there is not really such a verb in FA. Examples: 'nojei 'tasi a ta'ηata 'there was there a man ...'; pe 'noi akaua a'neua 'if that thing exists in you ...'; akimea meia 'noi ta 'ora tapu 'we with him were in the holy mountain'; nowafe ta tanata? 'where is the man?'; nio ſione 'it is John's'; kaniou oſi a'neua 'all those things shall be yours'. In the discussion of possessive pronouns it was mentioned that such a form as kaniou 'it shall be yours' proved that these forms were not parallel to the Polynesian possessives, but were really verbs. The resemblance between: Futuna 'niona ta 'tai 'the sea is his' and Samoan e ona le tai or Maori nona te tai is merely superficial. These latter cannot be conjugated for tense because they are not verbs; Futuna and Pileni forms can, and are verbs. Compare:

Futuna	Pileni
ni-ona tatai ni-ou 'it is yours'	ni ona thaupe ni ou 'it is yours'
ka-niou 'it will be yours'	

While there is no verb 'to be' in these languages, there is certainly the verbalising of a whole phrase by means of the tense signs of the intransitive verbs. The resemblance between Futuna and Pileni again can hardly be accidental.

3.5.1. Verbal Bases

There are two types of verbal base in FA - intransitive and transitive. The latter is derived from the former by the addition of transitive suffixes.

3.5.1.1. Intransitive Bases

Intransitive bases are also formally stems, and comprise all bases which cannot be followed directly by a goal, e.g. fano 'go' (sing.); mate 'die'; ara 'be awake'; nofo 'stay'; mauri 'live, be well'; moe 'lie down'. Some of these verbs can be followed by a goal if the preposition *i* is used as a ligative, e.g. a'vau seroma'takuma *i* sa'sa: 'I will not be afraid of anything'. The content of this class of verbs is a matter for the dictionary and needs no further elaboration at this point.

3.5.1.2. Transitive Bases

There are two types of transitive bases in FA. One consists of a simple stem, the other of a stem plus a suffix. These verbs, which are as transitive by nature as those of 3.5.1.1. are intransitive, may be referred to as 'incidentally' transitive.¹ They do not require the ligative *i* before a goal. These comprise such verbs as 'funa 'conceal'; 'vaga 'separate'; a'fia 'look out for'; fa'ŋota 'fish (for)'; ve'tea 'loosen'. It is true that verbs of this type end in -a, which is the vowel of the transitive marker in the second type of transitive verb, but they do not vary in form whether used transitively or intransitively.

3.5.1.2.1. The second type of transitive verb consists of a stem to which an affix is added. This affix ends in -a, but it is often preceded by a consonant, which may at times be thematic (when diachronic investigation is carried out) but almost as often cannot be demonstrated to be so. These may be called in Churchward's terminology 'specifically transitive verbs'. They take in the following groups, arranged according to the consonant which precedes the -a :

a'hmai	'bring'	becoming	a'hmaia	'bring it'
fifi'kau	'work at'	"	fifi'kaua	
'mifi	'dream'	"	mi'fia	

¹Terminology suggested originally by S. Churchward. See his *New Samoan Grammar*, first edition 1926, p.56, or second edition 1951, par.243.

'hkere	'dig'	becoming	ke'rea
'hnamu	'smell'	"	na'mu _̄ ia
'hmanu	'bite'	"	ma'nu _̄ fia
'tanu	'bury'	"	tanu'mia
'waru	'scrape'	"	waru'sia
'ama	'anoint'	"	amo'sia
'tau	'hang'	"	tau'ria
'faŋo	'waken'	"	fano'ŋia

In these verbs the system is obviously the same as elsewhere in PN. The commonest transitive suffixes are: a, ia, fia, ŋia, mia, ria, sia, na, ina for Futuna, and of course the phonetic variants of these in Aniwa.

3.5.1.2.2. Examples of each class (principally Futuna):

1. -a

		Transitive form
vi'sau	'speak'	vi'saua
fiji'kau	'work'	fiji'kaua
ka'njani	'desire'	ka'njan _̄ ia
pu'rau	'put on hat'	pu'raua
'suki	'sew'	su'kia
a'hmai	'bring'	a'hma _̄ ia
ta'kai	'clothe'	ta'ka _̄ ia
'pae	'build fence'	'pa _̄ ea
'vere	'garden'	ve'rea
'miji	'dream'	mi'jia
fari'ake	'stretch up'	fa'ri _̄ akea
fakalau'lafi	'hasten'	fakalau'laf _̄ ia

In Futuna, verbs whose roots begin with h omit this in the transitive form:

'hta ta' ata	'kill people'	'ta _̄ ja 'kill him'
'htuki	'strike'	'tuk _̄ ja
'hkumi	'hold firmly'	'kum _̄ ia
'hkere	'dig'	ke'rea

This initial h does not occur at all in Aniwa. Some verbs prefix faka before adding the a or sia : these are causatives (see 3.5.1.3.).

vi'sau	'speak'	fakavi'saua	'make one speak'
to'tonu	'straight'	fakato'tonua	'straighten it'
'fonu	'be full'	faka'fonua	'fill it'
ta'moto	'weak'	fakata'motoa	'weaken it'

2. -fia
 'riko 'appear (phantom)' ri'kofja 'appear to him'
 'tako 'kick' ta'kofja
3. -ia
 'naso 'bewitch' na'soja
 'hnamu 'smell' na'muja 'smell it' (irreg.)
4. -fia (A. -tjia)
 lu'hlu'ku 'hold a number of things in one's arms' luhlu'ku_̣ja
 'hmanu 'bite' ma'nu_̣ja
 'hpuru (A. puru) 'hold' pu'ru_̣ja, A. purutjia
 'niqi 'nip' ni'ni_̣ja¹
 'toro 'drag' 'to'ro_̣ja, A. torotjia
5. -mia
 'tanu 'bury' ta'numia
 'toto 'catch' to'tomia
 'foro 'swallow' fo'romia
 'inu 'drink' i'numia (A.) 'drink of'
- (This last does not seem to be F. which has 'inu'iei).
6. -na
 (faka)rono 'hear' ro'ɲona
 ma'taki 'look after' mata'kina
 'furu 'wipe' fu'ru:na
 'pitu 'help' pi'tu:na
 'siki 'nurse' si'ki:na
7. -sia
 to'tonua 'straight' fakatoto'nusja 'straighten'
 'waru 'scrape' wa'rusja
 'htumu 'auka 'break twine' tu'musja 'break it'
 'ama 'anoint' with irreg. vowel a'mosja

¹The following children's song (while playing) is instructive:

'Ni_̣qi, 'ni_̣qi 'tona *Nip, nip the wart*
 Kofi'kai ta 'tona *The wart will disappear*
 Mo'rja_̣je ma ta m'rama. *Present it to the moon.*

This, which Dr Gunn supplied, shows omission of suffixes. Hmori here = 'carry presents' (which must be paid for) to another district, and the transitive form is naturally moria.

8. -ria

'tau 'hang'

'taurja

9. -(i)na. The use of -na and -ina seems practically interchangeable. Almost any of these examples might have appeared under (6).

'fano	'awaken'	(fano 'taŋata)	fa'ŋona
ma'taki	'take care of'		mata'kina
faka'roŋo	'listen'		fakaro'ŋoina (A.)
a'rofa	'love'		ara'faina 'bless' (?)
moi'roa	'lie long', i.e. 'sleep',	from moe 'lie down'	

3.5.1.2.3. In these forms there is no question as to whether they are active or passive. In Polynesian there has been much argument as to the 'passive' nature of the suffixes corresponding. In FA there can be no such argument, because the passive idea is extremely rare in the languages. *'The house is built'* is not a possible sentence pattern in FA; the expression would be *'they build the house'*, using the cardinal pronoun a'kirea *'they'* and the transitive form of the verb. There is, however, a functional passive in which the actor is omitted: ni'taoa ta 'fare *'the house is built'*, but in this construction the agent is not normally expressed. There is interesting confirmation of this viewpoint that the native speaker does not feel the suffixed forms - or the incidentally transitive forms - as passives is provided by a story text written by an educated Futuna native for the present author, and translated into English by the same native writer. Although he uses frequently the preposition e, usually taken to be the agent sign in PN languages as a whole, he renders no'pena e ki'raua as *'they two did it'*, not *'it was done by them two'* in his own English version of the story. If a passive sense is intended, the agent must be omitted: 'eja neitu'kaŋe *'he said'*, but nitu'kaŋe *'it was said'*. The form of the verbal marker is also different in each case.

3.5.1.3. Prefixes to the Base

Some of the commonest PN prefixes to verbs are missing from FA. In fact the common PN faka-, causative, is the only common prefix to verbs in these languages; the reciprocal fe- occurs in a few set phrases, but reciprocity is expressed in a completely different way as a general rule. Most verb stems can prefix faka-, but they then add a transitive suffix to balance the relationship with the goal: ta'moto *'weak'* > faka-ta'moto-a *'weaken it'*. Such causative forms are a matter for the dictionary and do not need discussion here. In a few instances,

however, there is a morphophonemic variant fa-, as in Aniwa ta-ŋoŋou 'desert' > fa-ŋo'ŋou-a 'make desolate'. This variation is conditioned by the immediate neighbourhood of a velar (here the nasal ŋ-), and the Fijian use of va- instead of vaka- before a velar consonant initial stem may be cited in comparison.

The PN desiderative prefix fe- appears in: fe-'inu 'vai 'be thirsty', lit. 'want-drink water'; moi'roa 'sleep' > femoi'roa (F.), fe'mero (A.) 'be sleepy'. The method of expressing the reciprocal idea in FA involves a circumlocution:

Futuna:

a'kirea nisi'reia 'nanao i a'kirea
'they looked at each other'

a'kirea noka'njani 'tasi ma 'tasi
'they love each other'

ta 'fare no'tufa nanaoan a'nea 'jei
'house for giving to each other in', i.e. 'house of exchange'

Aniwa:

a'kere nei'tukua a'kere i a'kere
'they said to each other'

a'kere ñifa'sao ma:'kere
'they said to each other'

a'kere kau a'kitiafaka'rafia 'tasi me se'ke o a'kere
'they love each other', lit. 'they love one and another of them'

The word 'nanao has a use also in forming plurals of verbs (see 3.5.1.4.), and in one or two other verbs it has a different force, e.g. 'sira 'look' > si'reia 'look at, see' > sira'nanao 'look round about'; with a noun base it occurs in fare 'house' > fare'nanao 'tabernacle' (place where a number may be gathered in mutual relationship); and there is also the isolated nau'nanao 'threaten reprisals'.

3.5.1.4. Plurals of Verbs

3.5.1.4.1. The following are the verbs in which both Eastern PN and FA have a separate plural form, which also serves for dual and trial:

Meaning	Singular	Plural
'go'	'fano	'roro
'go about'	feh'nanao	fura'nanao
'fly'	'rere	'(h)lele
'fly about'	rere'nanao	lele'nanao
'run'	'tere	'fura

It is worth noticing that verbs indicating frequent action, e.g. 'go about' are compounded with 'nanga, the Futuna reciprocal prefix (3.5.1.3.), which does not occur as such in Aniwa. There is correspondence of words between Samoan and Futuna where the actual vocables are quite different: Sam. alu 'go'; fealua'i 'go up and down' (reciprocal). Similarly lele 'fly' (Sam.), felelea'i 'fly to and fro'. The Samoan list, however, is much longer than that of FA. The system is not Western Polynesian, but links FA here with the east.

3.5.1.4.2. There are certain verbs in Futuna (not in Aniwa) which insert h in the plural between prefix and stem. The following is a fairly complete list:

Meaning	Singular	Plural
'smile' ('want to laugh')	fei'kata	hfei'kata
'be sleepy' ('want to sleep')	feimoe'roa	hfeimoe'roa
'ascend'	'fifi	'hfifi
'laugh'	'kata	'hkata
'swim'	'kau	'hkau
'capsize'	'kero	'hkero
'be sick'	'maki	'hmaki
'float'	'manu	'hmanu
'look'	'mata	'hmata
'die'	'mate	'hmate
'lie down'	moe	hmoe
'sleep' ('lie long')	moe'roa	hmoe'roa
'dwell'	'noho	'hnofo
'sit'	'puku	'hpuku
'swim on boards'	'seke	'hseke
'grow'	'somo	'hsomo
'leap'	'sopo	'hsopo
'dive'	'suru	'hsuru
'weep'	'taji	'htaji
'fall'	ta'kakea	hta'kakea
'await'	'tari	'htari
'sail to land'	tau	htau
'fall'	to	hto
'fight'	'toa	'htoa
'descend' (really 'fall down')	'toifo	'htoifo

Meaning	Singular	Plural
'stand'	tu	htu
'yell'	'varo	'hvaro
'awake'	'viri	'hviri

In a few instances again plurals are formed by reduplication, as in Samoan:

'to peel'	'foia	fo'foia
'to grate'	so'roa	soso'roa

Some of Dr Gunn's manuscript notes give plurals used in respect not of the subject but of the object of the verb:

'tuŋia	'to burn one thing'
tuŋ'tuŋia	'to burn many things'

These are better classed as frequentatives, 'keep burning things'.

3.5.1.5. Reduplication

3.5.1.5.1. The reduplication of the verb produces a modification of the idea in several directions. It often makes the verb frequentative, e.g.:

si'reia	'see him'	sisi'reia	'often see him'
fu'runa	'rub it'	fufu'runa	'keep rubbing it'
'hŋu	'grunt'	ŋu'hŋu	'keep grunting'
'puia	'blow conch'	pu'puia	'blow quickly'
'sopo	'leap'	soposo'poki	'leap about'
fa'ŋoia	'rub two sticks together'	faŋo'ŋoi	'keep doing so'
ta'kaia	'tie firmly'	tahta'kaia	'keep tying'

In other instances a slightly different meaning is imparted:

'somo	'grow'	somoso'moia	'grow wild in bush'
-------	--------	-------------	---------------------

Aniwa seems to favour a reduplication of the first syllable only that results in giving a closed initial syllable:

fat'fata	'breast' against F. fa'fata.	PN often	'fata'fata
por'pore	'edge'		
fakavir'viria	'keep brandishing'		
'roto	'inside' making rot'	roto	'gulf'
'taŋo	'feel about' making taŋ'	taŋo	'keep groping'

The above examples will also show a number of types of reduplication common to both languages:

- (1) reduplication of the whole word,
- (2) reduplication of first syllable,
- (3) Futuna reduplication with aspiration.

Reduplication, however, does not play an extremely marked role in these languages.

3.5.2. Tense and Aspect Patterns in Verbs

The Futuna and Aniwa verb differs greatly from the PN type, although it embodies many of the particles common to the latter. Tense is shown by means of preposed particles variable for person and tense, and possesses a negative form that involves some modification of these particles. The scheme of tenses is unique for this part of the world, including as it does quite a variety of futures. The broad basis of distinction between types of verbs lies in a distinction between transitive and intransitive verbs: the former composes Type A, the latter Type B, with very few exceptions. A verb may change its type according as it is transitively or intransitively used. Example: kopko'pu-a 1. *'care for the sick'*; kop'kopu 2. *'go on increasing'*. I propose therefore to speak of transitive and intransitive as Types A and B respectively.

In addition to this division according to transitive and intransitive use, another type is found cutting across this arrangement. This indicates (1) simple action, (2) coming to act, (3) going to act. Thus:

avau kohka'moa	<i>'I take it'</i>
avau ko-mei-ah'kamo	<i>'I come and take it'</i>
avau ko-ro-ahka'moa	<i>'I go and take it'</i>

These latter are obviously compounded with the particles common in Oceania, mai *'come'* and lau *'go'*, cf. Fiji au sa mai vosa *'I come to speak'*. I shall speak of these types as 'aspects' - the departing aspect and the approaching aspect respectively. These 'aspects' exist for each type of verb in both languages.

3.5.2.1. Forms of the Positive

3.5.2.1.1. The following is then the general pattern: Transitive verbs can be divided into tense particle + verbal pronoun + stem. In the negative the order is: negative particle + tense particle + verbal pronoun + stem + a second negative particle which is generally omitted in Aniwan. This, of course, needs modification for intransitive verbs,

where the pronominal element is not present. Where there is no ambiguity resultant, the use of the full pronoun before the verb is optional. In the singular, where alone they are used, the verbal particles are:

	Futuna	Aniwa
Sing. 1	ah, aŋ, an	Sing. 1 -
2	u	2 u
3	i	3 i

The ah is an aspirated form of aku (as in Maori ahau), the aŋ and an occur before nasal consonants; the u and i are not normal PN; certainly u is not, except as a possessive. But as already remarked, the whole system is non-PN, and Pileni in the Reef Islands presents a parallel amongst the Outliers.

Before the scheme of tenses is given, a word is necessary concerning the common PN tense particle e for which a scholar of PN languages will naturally look. It has been shown that it is embedded in the numerals and adjectives; elsewhere it is very rare in both these languages.

Examples are:

A'vau e ʃi'kai 'eja	'I am not he' (ʃi'kai = 'no', here predicative)
Esau'aane ta mtaŋi	'the wind was blowing much'
Ta mtaŋi ko'sau	'the wind is blowing'
Ta ve'reŋa e'fua ru'fie	'ground brings forth abundantly'

For all practical purposes one may say that e is not a living particle in these languages, and there is always a quasi-adjectival feeling, simple predication, when it is used.

3.5.2.1.2. Apart from e, the following particles are used in FA to indicate tense. As in the Mission translations they are written as part of the verb, e.g. eia koinofo 'he is alive'. It is probably best that for practical purposes they should be written as a single word, with the main stress on the root morpheme.

There is no clear distinction between Perfective and Imperfective forms, as in some Polynesian languages. The various particles used with the verb are capable of inter-combination so as to produce 13 tense-aspect forms, reducible to indicative and imperative moods. The negative has a series of forms peculiar to itself, based on the placing of a variable *se before the verb and a particle mana (A.), ma (F.) after it.

3.5.2.1.3. The basic particles are: ko-, no-, ni-, sa-, ka-, ro-. Of these, ko- is inceptive (like Maori ka), no- indicates present action, ni- is past; sa- is consecutive or resultant, ka- is future and imperative. The permutation of these particles produces the following system:

1. ko- : action beginning immediately: avau ko'kauna 'I am sending (now, or in the very near future)'; also an act continuing from the past: tamanaua koi'nofo 'aana mo]i'kai? 'is your father still alive?'
- 1a. ko-no- : action beginning or just begun: konoafi'afi 'evening is coming on'; eja kono'hmai pe kafavarei m'a'koe 'he is coming to meet you'.
- 1b. ko-i-ka- : action to begin in an indefinite future: a'vau koika'hkauna 'I will be sending (I don't know just when)'.
 2. no- : action going on, in progress now: a'vau no'hkauna 'I am sending now'; 'eja noi'tukua 'he is saying'.
 - 2a. no-ko- : apparently current only in Aniwa, showing continuation or permanency of the action: pe a'kere noko'amo a 'nea 'mauri 'that they may have life'. In the transitive form na-ko- is found: 'aia nakoifaci'neia a'vau 'he keeps on looking at me'.
3. ni- : action that took place and is finished: a'vau na'hkauna 'I sent'; avau nahkam'kea 'I took it out'.
 - 3a. ni-ko- : action in past still affecting the present: a'vau nika'hkauna 'I have sent (and he is still away)'; a'vau naka'wia a'kaua 'I have chosen you'; avau nikan'tufa a'kaua a 'nea 'o]i 'I have given you everything (permanently)'; avau nahkaria'kea a'koe i tiou a fa'nua 'I have taken you away from your country (and you are still away from it)'.
 - 3b. ni-ko-sa- : the present result of a past action: avau nikosah'kauna 'I have just sent him'. This becomes a sort of continuous past.
4. sa- : result of a prior action (as involved in 3b.): 'eja nimaki samate 'he became ill and died'. It may have a future reference: F. avau ko'fano karosi'reia sa'mate 'I shall go and see him before I die'; A. 'aja nakoifaci'neia a'vau; u safo'koja pe 'aja neica'rifia sa'ne 'he keeps on looking at me; I shall ask him whether he wants something'. Its exact reference depends on the first verb of the series, and it is to be noticed that sa- usually occurs as the second of two verbs.

- 4a. sa-no- : really an aorist continuous tense, used to indicate an act just occurring, as the result of something preceding: a'vau sanoh'kauna '*and I am now sending*'.
5. ka-; ke- : two types of future; ke- is the stronger, almost a hortative; in all but the first person singular it is replaced by se-, and is therefore ke- ~ se- : a'vau kah'kauna '*I shall send*'; a'vau keh'kauna '*I shall certainly send*', '*let me send*'.
- 5a. ka-sa- : a resultant future, more distant than the simple form: a'vau kasah'kauna '*I shall send (after something else happens)*', '*and then I shall send*'.
6. ro- : dependent future, rightly used in a subordinated phrase: pe a'vau roah'kauna '*in order that I may send*'; sero'ji'kai ma s'a'nea i ata'vau '*there will be nothing lacking to me (as the result of another act)*'.

These are the particles used in the indicative mood; in the imperative the basic particles are those of the future, ka- and se- (not ke-, as there is no first person imperative). They combine with the second person subject marker to form:

Sing.: kau-; seu-
Plur.: ka-; sea-

There is complication with the ro of the departing aspect. In the simple imperative, present and future forms only occur: ka-, se-. Combined with ro these become ko-ra-u- and se-ra-u- respectively: ko-ra-u visau, se-ra-u visau '*go and speak*'; but there are also two other forms, one resultant: sa-ra-u-, plur. ra-ro-, and the other Nearer Future: ka-ra-u, Plur. ka-ro-.

3.5.2.1.4. The general scheme of the FA particles may be summarised as follows:

Inception	Actuality	Completion	Result	Futurity	Subordination
ko	no	ni	sa	ka (ke)	ro

Of course, this ro is a separate morpheme from the ro of the departing aspect.

The combination of person markers and tense particles is set out in the Table of Tenses following. It will be noticed that these person markers are used only with Type A verbs, i.e. transitive verbs. With Type B (intransitive) the subject noun or pronoun alone indicates the person of the actor. This table is divided into several sections:

3.5.2.1.5. Table I: Futuna Verbal System

- (1) General
 (ii) Departing Aspect
 (iii) Approaching Aspect

These serve the Indicative only, and concern only the positive. Moreover, it is to be noticed that not all the tenses of the simple form appear in the Departing and Approaching Aspects, and two appear only in the Approaching Aspect.

(i) POSITIVE

Type A					Type B
Tense	1st Sing.	2nd Sing.	3rd Sing.	Plural	All Persons
1.	ko kah kaŋ	kau	koi	ko	ko
1a.	konoah	konau	konei	kono	kono
1b.	koikah	koikau	koikei	koika	koika
2.	noah noaŋ no	nau no	noi no	no	no
3.	nah naŋ nan niah niah	nau niau ni	nei ni	ni	ni
3a.	nikah nikaŋ	nikau	nikoi nikei niko	niko	niko
3b.	nikosah	nikosau	nikosei	nikosa	nikosa
4.	sah saŋ	sau	sei	sa	sa
4a.	sanoah sanoaŋ sana	sanau	sanei	sano	sano
5(1).	kah kaŋ ka n	kau	kei, ka kai	ka	ka
5(11).	keh	seau	sei	se	se, ke in 1.
5a.	kasah	kasau	kasei	kasa	kasa
6.	roah roaŋ rah raŋ	rau	roi, rei	ro	ro

(ii) DEPARTING ASPECT

Type A					Type B
Tense	1st Sing.	2nd Sing.	3rd Sing.	Plural	All Forms
1.	koroah koroaŋ	korau	korei	koro	koro
1a.	konorah	konorau	konorei	konoro	konoro
1b.	koikarah	koikarau	koikarei	koikaro	koikaro
2.	nororah	norau	norei	noro	noro
3.	nirah	nirau	nirei	niro	niro
3a.	nikarah	nikarau	nikarei	nikaro	nikaro
4.	sarah saraŋ saroah saroaŋ	sarau	sarei	saro	saro
5(1).	karah	karau	karei	karo	karo
5(ii).		serau	serei	sero	sero
5a.	kasarah	kasarau	kasarei	kasaro	kasaro

(iii) APPROACHING ASPECT

Type A					Type B
Tense	1st Sing.	2nd Sing.	3rd Sing.	Plural	All Forms
1.	komeiah komeiaŋ	komeiau	komei	komei	komei
1a.	konomeiah	konomeiau	konomei	konomei	konomei
2.	nomeiah	nomeiau	nomei	nomei	nomei
3.	nimeiah	nlmeiau	nimei	nimei	nimei
3a.	nikosameiah nikosameiaŋ sameiah sameiaŋ	nikosameiau	nikosamei	nlkosamei	nikosamei
4.	sameiah sameiaŋ	sameiau	samei	samei	samei
4a.	sanomeiah sanomeiaŋ	sanomeiau	sanomei	sanomei	sanomei
5(1).	kameiah kameiaŋ	kameiau	kamei	kamei	kamei

3.5.2.1.6. To these tenses in the Approaching Aspect may be added another formed by combining Nos 1a. and 1.:

	konokomeiah	konokomeiau	konokomei	konokomei	konokomei
--	-------------	-------------	-----------	-----------	-----------

This is an immediate future progressive tense:

a'vau konokomeiahka'moa 'I shall be coming and bringing it straight away!'

3.5.2.1.7. The Imperative Mood

The Imperative Mood presents a variety of forms that can be grouped according to the various future tenses, whose degrees of remoteness serve to soften or intensify the command. No.1 is the least strong, No.5(ii) the strongest. The forms given below are not usually used by themselves, but followed by the personal pronoun, e.g. kaumen'tua a'koe! 'remember (thou)!'; semeiwa'moa ra a'koe! 'bring it as you come!'. The variation of these in the imperative is rather bewildering to the foreigner, and there are some forms given by Dr Gunn (1914:189) that still require elucidation.

		Type A			Type B		
Tense		Simple	Dep. Aspect	App. Aspect	1	2	3
1.	Sing. Plur.	kau ka	korau koro	kamei kamei	ka ka	koro koro	kamei kamei
4.	Sing. Plur.		sarau saro			saro saro	
5(i).	Sing. Plur.		karau karo			karo karo	
5(ii)	Sing. Plur.	seu sea	serau sero	sameiau samei			

3.5.2.2. Forms of the Negative

3.5.2.2.1. FA has a special form of negative conjugation that makes necessary a separate set of paradigms. The negative appears to have been originally se ... mana, the se preceding, the mana following, the verb. Only Aniwan now preserves the mana, and even here its use is entirely optional. This mana is a compound of ma 'negation' and ana 'only'. In Futuna, the second part of the negative has remained as ma, but on the other hand it is very rarely omitted. The double form of negative seems to have proved a difficulty in each language, and each has treated it in a different way. The negative form is not

actually in use in all tenses, and the following paradigms will give it where it normally occurs. I omit the *ma* throughout, for convenience sake.

NEGATIVE CONJUGATION

	Tense	Type A	Type B
Simple	1. 2. 3a. 6.	seh, se, sei, se se (all persons) sekih, seki, seki, seki { seroh, serau, serei, sero serahk	se se seki sero
Dep. Aspect	1. 3a.	seroh, serau, serei, sero sekiroh, sekirau, sekirei, sekiro	sero sekiro
App. Aspect	1.,3. 3a. 6.	semeiah, semeiau, semei, semei sekimeiah, sekimeiau, sekimei, sekimei seromeiah, seromeiau, seromei, seromei	semei sekimei seromei

Futuna replaces *ma* by *na* in tense 3a. of each aspect. For the Negative Imperative see 3.5.2.6.

3.5.2.3. *Aniwan Forms*

3.5.2.3.1. There is considerable difference in verbal forms between the two dialects, and it is easier to give a separate table for Aniwan than to seek to combine the variations in the form of footnotes to the Futuna Table. For the same reason the values of the tense forms have been given by a more or less traditional set of titles placed in the margin of the Table. In the first person singular, *avau* becomes *u* in some surroundings, especially the negative: *u sero'fano 'mana 'I will not go'*; *u sefaro 'noina 'I do not know'*; *u sotaru 'I am not tired'*. *U* seems at the present day to be in more or less free variation with *avau* in the environments where it appears.

ANIWAN CONJUGATION: POSITIVE

Tense	1st Sing.	2nd Sing.	3rd Sing.	Plural	2nd Conj.
Pres. Simple	kau	kau	kei	kau	ko
Contd. Pres.	noko	nokau nokei	nokai nokoi	nokau	noko nokoi
Incept. Pres.	konoko	konokau	konokei	konoko	konoko
Complete Pres.	naka	nakau	nakei	nakau	naka
Aorist	sa	sau	sei	sa	sa
Contd. Aor.	sano	sanau	sanei	sanau	sano
Fut. Simple	ka(h) kei	ka	kei	kei	ka
Distant Fut.	kasa	kasau	kasei	kasa	kasa
Advanced Fut.	raka	rakau	rakei	raka rake	raka
Preterite	na	nou ñi	nei ñi ei, i	ñi	ñi
Depend. Fut.	ro	rei	rei	ro	ro
Aor. Dep. Fut.	rosa	rosei	rosei	rosa	rosa

DEPARTING ASPECT

Tense	1st Sing.	2nd Sing.	3rd Sing.	Plural	2nd Conj.
Pres. Simple	koro	koro	koro	koro	?
Continued Pres.	nokoro ?				
Perfect	nakaro ?				
Aorist	saro	sarau	sarei	saro	saro
Future Simple	karo	karau	karei	karo	karo
Aor. Future	kasaro	kasarau	kasarei	kasaro	kasaro
Preterite	niro ?				

3.5.2.3.2. Some of the differences between the Futuna and Aniwa forms are phonological only; e.g. the absence of -h- in Aniwa leads to na'amo for Futuna naha'moa 'I carried': u na'amo 'tau'ka 'I brought the string', even when there is an initial V in the verb stem.

3.5.2.3.3. Negation in Aniwa is usually in the form se ... mana or si ... mana, but in some cases there is no mana and in others the vowel of the positive may affect the vowel of the negative prefix: a'koe ko'taru mo? 'Cimra, u so'taru 'are you tired? No, I'm not tired'. Probably Tanna influence is to be detected in these forms which are not shared by Futuna.

Approaching Aspect

The following are the theoretical forms, few of which, however, occur in the texts: Present: komei; Present Continued: nokomei; Perfect: nakamei; Aorist: samei; Continued Aorist: sanomei; Future: kamei; Aorist Future: kasamei; Preterite: nimei; Dependent Future: rome. Examples drawn from the hymnal are:

A'tau ma'tau komei'fano
 'Kaja a'koe so'keamana (H. 197)
 'Years and years may come-and-go,
 but thou dost not change'

A'roto mai komei'fano,
 Kai' ta'pisa 'aana 'jai (H. 160)
 'Hearts of suffering come-and-go,
 but joy only is there'

3.5.2.3.4. Conjunctive Forms with ma 'and'

Another feature of Aniwan is the use of a modified conjugation of verbs joined by ma 'and'. This is not found in Futuna, but is one of the features of Eromangan and Tanna. Examples: ten'tama ka fe'kea meia'vane'aika 'his son came out and gave him the fish'; aia ko 'are 'fano marotu'kane 'cano poŋa'mata 'he went out and stood on his mark'; avau kama'sike ma'fano ki a 'ta:ta 'I will arise and go to my father'; aia ñima'sike ma'fano 'he arose and went'. It will be seen that no difference of person or tense can be marked in the conjoined verb under this system - which is not exactly the case in the Melanesian languages from which the usage seems to have come. The only exception is shown in the first example: ma neia'vane > meia'vane as against ma + ñifano > mafano. Here the distinction between transitive and intransitive forms is maintained, but in the past tense ma + ñi'fano > mafano and in the future ma + ka'fano > ma'fano also.

The usage has hardly spread as yet into Futuna, but does appear in the speech of the younger people at present at school: in a school composition appears the phrase concerning a Motʃikitʃiki, eia komuri'-kaŋe koi'fufʃia A'neityum mamuri'kaŋe maifu'ʃia Ero'maŋa 'he went on to pull up Aneityum and proceeded and pulled up Eromanga'. The entire usage can be regarded as a modern loan from Tanna, appearing in Aniwa first as the nearer of the two islands to Tanna.

The Negative in Aniwa does not call for separate tabulation. It is merely formed by the prefixing of se with or without a following mana. In the New Testament the postposition is usually omitted, in the hymnal it is usually inserted. Apparently then its insertion is more in accord with native idiom, as in Futuna.

3.5.2.4. Impersonal Verbs

There is an impersonal use of the verb corresponding to the 3rd singular of the Type B, and used chiefly with expressions of weather and suchlike impersonal ideas, e.g.

niko'ruru	'it has become clear' (A. also ni marino)
ko'aokea	'next day' (lit. 'it dawns')
ni'aotea	'it was noon'
i ta 'po ko'ao	'all night' (lit. 'in the night, it dawns')
pake 'ao	'when it was day'

Dr Gunn (1914) distinguishes the impersonal passive as follows:

'eia neitu'kaŋe	'he said'
nitu'kaŋe	'it was said'
ni'taoa ta 'fare 'tapu	'the temple was built'

i.e. by means of the by-form of the preterite tense, without pronoun. The common device for the passive, however, is the use of the 3rd person plural, e.g. 'they built the temple'. This is a distinct departure from PN usage, and falls into line with MN instead.

Certain forms are listed as participles by Dr Gunn (1914:203), the list being as follows:

Present (momentary):	ko-'hleo	'keeping'
Present (continuous):	no-'hleo	'keeping'
Past:	ni-'hleo	'kept'

These are obviously the impersonal forms of the corresponding tenses of the verbs. They are used practically as adjectives, e.g. ta'ne no'mauri 'a living thing'. Verbal participles, with one exception, do not really occur: the full verb must be used, e.g. 'I saw seven angels

standing ...' avau nei'kicia ta'fitu¹ a'ηelo a'kere noko'tu (A.); avau nansafea ηelo efitu nohtu (F.). There is a kind of 'absolute', i.e. unconjugated form in the 'Four Aniwan Songs' (Gray 1894:94, JPS):

Ve'tea, ipe'kua
 Nikoi'ke i a ra'ηutu?
*'Let loose, how-could-it-thus
 Sit upon the lips?'*

The first verb has no tense or person sign. This usage is common in the New Testament - too common to be always correct. The forms are properly 'song language'.

The one exception mentioned is that in Futuna a perfect participle exists, formed by prefixing pake to the stem of the verb, e.g. pake kauna 'having sent', 'when I (you, he, etc.) had sent'; pake inu 'having drunk', 'when he had drunk it'. This is often used to avoid a clause, and reminds one forcibly of the 'absolute' construction in Latin and other languages. Thus: 'eja pakemoe'roa, avau ni'fano 'when he had slept I departed'; a'kai ma pakero'ηona ni fakai'nina 'eja? 'Who, when they had heard, provoked him?'. This pake does not occur in any of the Aniwan texts. There is a corresponding adjective pake'ni 'complete', which does occur in Aniwa as peke'ni.

3.5.2.5. Noun Form of Verbs

Both languages form a verbal noun or infinitive by prefixing the article to the stem of the verb. Sometimes this gerund is actually used as a noun (e.g. A. ta'mate 'death'), but more often it functions similarly to the English gerund and prolate infinitive. Examples from Futuna:

e maru i ta pena ra mo]i'kai?
'easy in the doing that or not?', i.e. 'is that easy to do?'
 ko taru i ta fariηoina ra
'it is impossible to know that'
 ko taru i a taηata i ta pena
'it is impossible for men to do'
 akaua no fakatafuru i ta romai i atavau
'you refuse to come to me'
 ka hmai weiwaha ta hkoi'nakea tioku a fare nam'nanoa te
'putting off this tabernacle of mine will come quickly' (2 Pet.1:14)

¹Sic; but the grammar is impossible.

A very full list of examples will be found in Dr Gunn's grammar (1914: 202). A peculiarity of the language (Futuna at least, examples in Aniwa are not available) is the power to form tenses of this gerund simply by changing into t the first consonant of the tense prefix to the verb. Examples occur in Dr Gunn's list but are not mentioned as such, and the following may be added:

e tapu i tauamoa tiou a potu

'it is not lawful your-carrying your bed'

ʃikai pe i tasafea eia

'not in (my) seeing him'

aia ni taru i teitukua a visau sa: iateia

'he could not upbraid him'

tera eia e tamotua i teimatakina akaua pena ka sipasipa akaua

'he is mighty to prevent you from stumbling'

akaua ka mahmafi iei, oku soa, pe ka pena fakamahkei teitapa akaua
ma teiawia akaua

'my brethren, be diligent to make your calling and election sure'
(2 Pet.1:10)

eia ni matakua i teitukua ki Ilai

'he feared to speak to Eli'

Dr Gunn's examples of the Departing and Approaching and Third Aspects of the verb are particularly interesting. The Aniwan texts always have the subordinated verb in the future tense, and this is possible in Futuna also, e.g. (A.) e tapu akoe keiamo tʃou potu *'it is not lawful for you to carry your bed'*; aia se tamotua kei fasao i akre *'he could not speak to them'*. The construction with the verbal noun is more idiomatic in Futuna, however. Here again, modern colloquial Aniwa does not bear out the translations; the noun form is normal in the languages as now spoken, e.g. avau nacari'fia ta ki'cie aia *'I wanted to see him'*, lit. *'the seeing him'*.

In PN, Maori has an infinitive formed by placing the article before the verb, but its use is not parallel to that of Futuna (see Williams¹, paras. 49 and 70). Purpose is indicated in Maori by a subjunctive construction. The Maori text for *'It is not lawful for you to carry your bed'* is: e kore e tika kia mauria e koe to moeṅa. Samoan has a construction entirely its own. A nearer approach to Futuna is found in the Kwamera dialect of Tanna, where the same words read:

¹W.L. and H.W. Williams, 1862, *First Lessons in Maori*, Auckland, various editions.

nari kavenise tukwe ik navahien nari kamapani seim, i.e. *'a thing forbidden to you the carrying (n-avahi-en) your thing (for) lying on'*. Ray¹ (p.163) calls this verbal noun formed in Kwamera by prefixing the article n- and adding -ien to the verb (like F. -na) a participle and says: "The suffix -ien is not always added immediately to the word base, but follows any other particles or adverbs which may modify the meaning of the verb: n-a-uta-pehe-ien *'a coming up hither'*; n-auwasi-ami-sa-ien *'a severe beating'*." The other construction with the future to express purpose is, of course, also found in Tanna. The Futuna construction, or at least this particular development of it, would then seem to have emigrated from Tanna - or rather more likely, to have formed part of that pre-MN groundwork of both.

3.5.2.6. Negative Imperative

The negative imperative is really a by-form of the verbal noun, preceded by the verb koina (F.), natjikina (A.) *'to leave off'*: koina ta mataku (F.), natjikina kamtaku (A.) *'fear not'*, lit. *'leave fear'*. Koina tauarafia kimea ki a kauliginea no reresia akimea (F.) *'leave thy-leading us into difficulties (that) try us'*, i.e. *'lead us not into temptation'*; natjikina akaua akitiafakarafia akre tapa akaua fatoriki (A.) *'do not be in love with their calling you "chiefs"'*; koina tauserea (F.) *'don't write it'* (i.e. ta-u-serea *'your writing it'*).

There is another form which does not use the verbal noun at all, but prefixes koisa to the verb. This is only Futuna. Examples: koisa tapa akirea akaua pe fetoriki *'do not call them chiefs'*; koisa mataku *'fear not'*; koisau oria i akirea *'punish them not'*. This form is used in the indirect imperative: avau nan tukatu ki atakoe pe kois akeina *'I told you not to eat it'*; eia nei tukane ki akirea pe koisa afe *'he told them not to go back'*. This latter in Aniwan is still constructed with *'leave'*. The prefix however is apparently the remains of another future tense expressing assuredness, e.g. avau koisa hma *'I shall not be ashamed'*.

3.5.3. Adverbial Adjuncts

Adverbial adjuncts comprise (a) directives, (b) words functioning as adverbs of manner, etc.; (c) the occurrence of transferred transitive suffixes must also be noticed.

(a) Directives

These comprise particles which follow a verb and give the direction in which the action takes place. They play a large part in all PN languages, and a lesser part in many MN languages. The series found generally in PN languages may be illustrated from Hawaii:

¹Sidney H. Ray, *The Melanesian island languages*, Cambridge University Press, 1926.

aku	from the speaker (Common PN atu)
iho	downwards (Common PN ifo)
a'e	upwards
aŋe	sideways or parallel motion (Common PN aŋe)

All these occur in Futuna and Aniwa:

Meaning	Futuna	Aniwa
motion towards the speaker	mai	mai
motion from speaker	katu	katu
parallel motion	aŋe	aŋe
motion outwards	kake(a)	kake

Phonetically these are rather different from the Eastern PN series. For historical study the occurrence of initial k- is important. Aŋe occurs elsewhere only in Tonga, Niue and Rotuma - the last, of course, of only partially PN affiliation. For this also FA has a k-form, kaŋe, which occurs as an independent locational adverb '*over there*'. Examples of these directives in each dialect:

Futuna: ka'falele'kea-'kake '*sprinkle it upwards*'; a'koe nautu'kuamai ki a'kimea mo ʃi'kai? '*did you speak to us?*'; a'vau kan'tuku'atu ki 'ata'koe '*I shall speak to you*'; a'kirea nitu'kaŋe (< *nitukuŋe) ki a'kirea '*they spoke to them*'; so'mai a'koe '*come near to me!*'; so'katu ki 'ata'vau '*go away from me!*'; so'kaŋe a'koe '*go over there!*'; eja konei'susua'kea '*he goes in and out of the bush*'.

Aniwa: a'vau kah'natu ki 'ata'koe '*I will go to you*'; 'funa'katu a'vau i 'ata'koe '*hide me along with yourself*'; aia nita'jake '*mate a fa te'riki* '*he killed the chiefs*'.

In both dialects there are special combinations of these directives with fano 'go', in which the final vowel is lost, and the root vowel tends to weaken to -e- : F. fano(k)ake > fenaku '*go up*'; a'vau kafe'naŋe '*I will go away*'; ta 'rao nife'nake '*the sun rose*'; eja nife-naŋe '*he went on*'; A. fa'nifo '*go down*'. In Aniwan the directives themselves may be verbalised: a'vau ka'natu '*I shall go (in your direction)*'; a'vau ka'nake '*I shall go up*'; ka'hake '*arise*'. This is perhaps best regarded as -natu < *(fa)natu, and similarly with the other compounds.

It is also possible to add some of the directives to words which normally function adjectivally, suggesting that they are classed by the speakers as verbs: F. eja e sa:'katu mau '*he is unfriendly to you*' (sa: = '*bad*'); e sa:ŋe ma:na '*unfriendly to him*'; and similarly e'sa:'mai ma matau '*unfriendly to us*', etc.

There is also a suffixed interrogative -i:, -ki: of direction or place: F. akau ni 'roke'i:?' *'where have you come from?'*; akoe ni'fake'i:?' *'where do you come from?'*; akoe ko'fano'ki:?' *'where are you going?'*; avau ka'fano'ki:?' *'where shall I go?'*.

(b) Independent Morphs

Independent words functioning as adverbs are normal matter for the dictionary. Some which are of particular interest may be listed here:

1) Interrogative *'when'* has two forms: F. ina, A. inaia, referring to past time, and F. aia, afia, A. roaia referring to future time. Syntactically they occur sentence-final.

11) Iku *'here'*, ki'ku *'hither'* must be distinguished as referring to location and motion respectively: koisa'hmai ki tata ki'ku *'don't come close up here!'*.

The equivalents of *'first'* and *'immediately'* are purely verbs and inflected as such: a'kirea kowei'waha ko'afe *'they immediately went away'*, almost like *'they immediate-d they went away'*; ta 'taŋata kowei'waha ko'hmai *'the man came immediately'*; a'vau niwei'waha ni'tere kiei *'I immediately ran there'*; eja nimo'kaŋe ni 'nofo jei *'he lived there at first'*, lit. *'he preceded lived there'*. The A. me'laua answers to F. weiwaha but is used in the same way.

The element -kua is also worthy of mention as a quasi-dependent form equivalent to *'how?'*. It may be verbalised as ko-'kua, or take various forms of the causative, as fa'kakua, fei'fakua (with desiderative fei- and fa-) and fa'fakua (with fa- reduplicated). Used in the future tense of the departing aspect it becomes an interjection: ka'rokua jei! *'Well! What of it?'*. Example: eja nei'aŋia pe kafei'fakua ta mrae *'he waited (to see) what would happen to the house'* (lit. *'the house will-become-how'*). Finally there is the form 'pekua *'like how'*, the interrogative correlative to pe'nei *'like this'*, pena, pera *'like that'*.

(c) Transferred Transitive and Other Suffixes

As in Western PN, e.g. Maori, a transitive suffix and a pronoun object suffix that would normally be added to the verb is transferred to (or sometimes repeated with) a following adverbial adjunct: F. a taŋata nita'mau-a fakarapa'kau-a *'(stories) men have cunningly devised'*; eja niko'tere fanau-'reja *'she has run away and left it'* (her child: fa'nau = *'give birth'*); eja nei'tufa fakaso're-a fa'kau e'hmate ta 'one *'he gave abundantly to the hungry'*; ta 'taŋata nafalele'ke-a fakanalu-'pai-a a 'fatu'nea *'the man sows seed abundantly'*; a'vau kaŋikiŋiki'ake fakama'hkei-a 'koua *'I will stir you up strongly'*.

Not only adverbial adjuncts of these types are transferable, but the negative element *ma* (see 3.5.2.2.) is similarly transferred to the end of a following adverb: F. *a'kirea sea'moa faka'rufiema* 'they did not receive him well'; *eja serovi'sau ki'hluḡama* 'he did not speak up'.

The causative prefix *faka-* is used widely to form adverbial functioning words from descriptives: *faka'sisi* 'a little', generally strengthened by *ana* to *faka'sisi'ana*; *faka-nalu'pai* 'greatly, abundantly'; *fak-arapakau* 'wisely'.

3.6. INVARIABLE PARTICLES

3.6.1. Prepositions

The simple prepositions in FA are *i*, locative, *ki* of movement towards, *a* or *o* of possession and *ma*, *mo*, dative. The possessive particle has been discussed in 3.2.5., and *ma*, *mo* is exactly parallel, including the addition of the suffixed pronouns: *maku*, *moku* 'for me' etc. The choice between *ma* and *mo* is decided on the same principles as the choice between *a* and *o*.

3.6.1.1. The locative preposition *i* and its parallel *ki* of motion towards do not combine with pronouns, but when referring to persons require the personal deictic *a* to follow them: *ki a Moses* 'to Moses' etc., exactly as in most PN languages. If the nucleus to which *i* and *ki* are attached is a pronoun, the personal deictic is combined with *ta* (historically no doubt the definite deictic) in the singular: *i ata* 'vau' 'with or in me' > *i ata'koe*, *i a teja* (< **i a taia*); in other numbers only the personal marker appears: *i akitea*, *i a'kimea*, etc. In Aniwa *i aja* is used instead of *i ateja* of Futuna.

These prepositions do not enter into the balanced compounds familiar to students of Maori, e.g. *i roto i* 'inside' (place), *ki roto ki* 'inside' (movement); they are used in their simple forms: *'koina sa'toifo ki fare* 'don't come down to the house!' (from hillside etc.); *ka:moa saha i tjuu a fare* 'bring something from your house!'. Some compounds, however, do occur in an adverbial usage: *i'hluḡa* 'above, on top'.

3.6.1.2. There is another *i* which is of great importance. Whether historically it is the same as the locative *i*, it is at the present day so far different functionally that it must be treated as a separate, homonymous morpheme. This second *i* serves to link action and goal in a large but unpredictable number of verbs. In this FA *i* is exactly parallel to both Eastern and Western groups of the PN languages, though the verbs in which *i* is necessary as a link between verbs and goals are

not the same in each language. Such a verb as F. a'rofa 'love' is formally intransitive, and if followed by a goal must be linked to it by means of i : a'vau ka'rofa i a'teja 'I shall love him'. The following are a few of the verbs of this class, with Samoan comparatives (not cognates, but of similar syntactic construction):

	Futuna	Samoan
'love'	a'rofa	aloha
'hate'	hgei'ŋai (A.), fakainina	?ino?ino
'obey'	faka'roŋo	usiusita?i
'hear'	ro'ŋoa	fa?alongo
'answer'	tu'kaŋe	tali
'ill treat'	pe'nanesa:	aŋaleaŋa
'desire'	ka'njani	mana?o
'entreat'	'nugia	?ai?oi

3.6.2. Conjunctions

There is a limited number of particles in FA which fulfil the function of conjunctions. They are as follows:

ka _j e	'but', 'and'	mo	'or'
ma	'and'	pe	'if'; 'in order to', 'that'

A note or two on each will suffice.

Ka_je is 'but' in an adversative sense, but is frequently used to join clauses where only 'and' could appear in English. Numerous instances of this appear in the folktale (Text 2). In the very second sentence of this text 'ka_je ta ma'tuku koi'tukaŋe ki ta veka hardly presents any contrast to the preceding clause: '(one day the heron and the woodhen were there) AND the heron said to the woodhen'. The idea is not so much a contrast with what has gone before as the beginning of a new item in the story. The English equivalent is rather 'now ...' than 'but ...'.

Ma is 'and' as linking both objects and actions, with the limitation already noticed that ka_je is preferred in passing to some new stage in the activity being narrated. Ma also occurs as in Maori as phrase final, 'and those with him': te'riki ma 'the chief and his followers'; a'kai ma serves as the plural of a'kai 'who?': a ika ma a manu ma 'fish and birds etc.'; a'moa e'faru a fua'nea ma'nea e'hkara 'rufie ma a 'ŋai ma 'take some fruits and sweet smelling things and almonds'; a manu ni'hmate i a fare ma a rato'koro ma i a ŋa'motu ma 'the birds died in the houses and villages and fields'.

As in Maori, so *ma* is in FA linked with a plural pronoun (or dual or trial) where one actor in company with others is referred to: *aki'raua ma tano 'soa ni'roro faka'hliki 'he and his companion went on in agreement together'*; *koisa'nofo ta 'taua i aki'taua m'akoe 'let there not be war between me and you'*; *a'kimea 'm'eja no i ta mrae 'we were with him in the house'*; *aki'raua ma ta'mana nima'rae 'he and his father parted company'*; *'tasi a 'tagata ni'hpesi aki'raua 'm'eja 'a man struggled with him'*; *a'vau ka'hpena 'tiaku fa'jivi'sau i aki'taua m'akoe 'I will keep my promise to you'*. In all these instances the total number of participants is accounted for in the first pronoun, and then those referred to particularly are expressed in the second: in the last example two actors appear: *'I* and *'you'*: hence *a-ki'taua 'we two (incl.)'* and then *a'koe 'you'*.

Mo : *'or'* is used in disjunctive combinations in the same way as *ma* in conjunctive combinations, and also in the sentence-final phrase *mo ji'kai? 'or not?'* which is the normal means of indicating a question.

Pe serves more than one purpose: it may indicate condition, purpose or quotation. Gunn also gave *'because'* as a meaning, but that is generally *jei pe*; several instances appear in Text 2 below.

1) *pe* = condition marker' is used with both clauses of a condition: *pe ... pe ... 'if ... then ...'*. The uses are best exemplified in terms of the tense particles which accompany either or both verbs. Sometimes the second *pe* is omitted.

- (a) No particle or *e* : open conditions, timeless or present: *pe tjou a fena'ngaro, pe a'koe a ta'motua i ta'situ i 'atavau 'if you are willing you can help me'*. Sometimes *pe* with a past tense also may be used in a strictly non-temporal sense, a recalling of a fact or supposition: *pe akoe nauamoa ta'ne nei, akoe nokau'levi jei i'aha? 'if you RECEIVED this, why are you boasting about it?'*
- (b) Future particles point to a condition as yet unfulfilled: *pe a'kitea ka'tupe ... , a'kirea ka'tupe ... 'if we say ... , they will say ... '*; *pe a'vau ka'fano, a'vau ka'afemai 'foki 'if I go away, I will come back again'*; *pe ka'senja ma'hmafi a 'ji:p i ta na'poni 'tasi, a'kirea 'ofi ka'hmate 'if the sheep are driven too hard in one day they will all die'*.
- (c) Past tense particles express conditions in a past time now incapable of fulfilment: *pe a'vau nifa'mata a'koe pe a'koe nika'njani jei 'if I had paid you, you would have liked it'*. If the particle *ko-* of immediate action appears in the second clause, the condition expresses a remote but still possible action: *pe a'vau nifa'mata a'koe, pe a'koe koka'njani jei 'if I were to pay you, you would like it'*.

2) pe 'purpose marker' is usually followed by a future tense, and, of course, does not reappear in a following clause: avau niko'hmai pe katufatu ki a'koe tjou a mani 'I have come to give you your money'; e 'rufie pe avai kahka'rafia a'kirea 'I must bring them together' (lit. 'it is good that ...'); 'roro a'kitea foki pe a'kitea ka'hmate fa'tasi-a:na m'eja 'let us go too, to die with him'; ve'tea eja pe eja ka'fano 'loose him and let him go'.

3) pe 'quotation marker' follows verbs of mental action: eja ne'iroa pa ta ji'nana ni'nofo i ta mrae ra 'he knew that his mother was living in that house'; a'koe noi'roa pe no'mari tjaku vi'sau 'you know that my speech is true'; eja ka'tukane ki tano 'soa pe "koi'enei a'nera" 'he said to his companion "these are they"'.

3.6.3. Interjections

The list as given by Dr Gunn (1914) may be reproduced for Futuna with one or two additions:

a'we :	expresses regret:	'oh, dear!'
ka'herihni :	expresses surprise:	'well!'
m(m)e :	expresses disbelief:	'pshaw!'
i'pe, i'po :	expresses wonder.	
a'mwe :	expresses rebuke and surprise (Gunn adds 'as after seeing one break a thing')	
eī, meī :	(with nasalisation):	'indeed!'
ia'mah :	expresses scorn:	'nonsense!'
ii :	expression of wonder and amazement.	

The Aniwan list is the same with allowance for phonetic variation in ka'herini.

FUTUNA TEXT 1: 'THE STORY OF THE PRODIGAL SON'

'Nojei 'tasi a ta'ŋata 'e rua ano ta'riki :
 There-was-with one man two his sons :

tewei'muri neitu'kane ki a tamana, "E: tata, a'hmai
 the-younger said to his-father, "Oh father, bring

ma:ku a'nea naunane ma:ku." 'Eia nei'vaia ia:na
 for-me the-things you-prepared for-me." He divided his

'nea i aki'raua. Sehtu'aima tanta'riki tewei'muri
 things to them-two. Then-it-was-not-long his-son the-younger

neifata'kina ofi ia:na 'nea, ni'fano ki tasi a fa'nua e
 collected all his things, went to a country

pa'pai; neifalele'kea jei ia:na 'nea i tapenagane 'sa.
 afar; wasted therein his things in evil-living.

Ni'puni ofi ia:na 'nea, sa'sore 'taone i tafanu'ara;
 Finished all his things, then-great hunger in land that;

e Ji'kai sa'nea ia'teja. Eia ni'fano ni'nofo aki'raua ma
 not one-thing to-him. He went lived they-two with

tasi a fa'kai i tafa'nara; eia neikauna eia pe ka'fano
 one person in land that; he sent him that he-should-go

ki ti'ona a ŋa'motu pe ka'hleo i a pa'kasi. Eia
 to his plantation that he-should feed the pigs. He

ni'fekai kiri'nea ra a pa'kasi ni'kaina pe
 wanted-to-eat skins-of-things those the pigs ate that

kamwa'kona jei 'eja; setu'fama tasi a nea kai
 he-should-fill therewith himself; gave-not one things-eat

ki a'teja.
 to him

Kaje niata'mai ti'ona fena'ŋaro, eia nei'tupe: no'hnofo
 But understood his mind, he said-thus: live

ia tata e nalu'pai a'fifi nofifi'kau ma tano 'mata,
 with my-father many works (they)-work for the-price,

e 'sore ta'kai ia'kikirea, ko'toe e 'faru, kaje a'vau
 is-great the-food to-them, is-left some, but I

ko'mate i 'taone. A'vau kama'sike kafano ki a 'tata,
 die in hunger. I will-arise will-go to my-father,

kantu'kane ki a'teja, "E 'tata, a'vau nanpenane'sa, ia
 will-say go him "Oh my-father, I have-done-evil to

'teja i raŋi, weimoa i ata'koe 'foki; a'vau e 'sa
 him in sky, in-front towards you also; I (am) bad

pe kau'tapa a'vau 'foki pe ti'ou a ta'riki: 'tukya a'koe
 that you-should-call me again as your son: say you

pe a'vau ka'pena i sa'fiji nofiji'kau ma tano 'mata
that I shall-do a-work work(ed) for its price

'a:na."
only."

Eia nima'sike, ni'fano ki a ta'mana. Kaje eia koipa'pai
He arose, went to his-father. But he was-distant

'a:na, ta'mana neisa'fea eia, nejara'faina eia, ni'tere
yet, his-father saw him, pitied him, ran,

neita'koia eia, nei'soia eia. Tanta'riki neitu'kane ki a'teja,
embraced him, kissed him. His-son said-thus to him,

"E 'tata, a'vau nanpenane'sa i a'teja i 'rani,
"Oh my-father, I have-done-evil to him in sky,

wei'moa i ata'koe foki: a'vau e 'sa pe kautapa
in-front-of you also: I(am) bad that you-should-call

a'vau foki pe tiou a ta'riki." 'Kaje ta'mana neitu'kane
me again as your son." But his-father said

ki 'ja:na a 'fiji, "Wei'waha a'kaua, a'hmai ta'moia
to his workmen, "Immediately you, bring the-clothing

rufi'esa, kata'kaja eia 'iei; ka'nane 'riŋ i tano
very-good, clothe him therewith; put a-ring on his

'rima, 'faua ru'ona 'vae i a 'fu;; a'hmai ta'tama
hand, fasten his-two feet in shoes; bring the-child-of

pulima'tau nifa'neina, 'katia, a'kitea ko'kai, koka'njani :
a-cow fed-up, kill-it, we let-eat, let-rejoice :

tuku ta'riki 'te ni'mate, kaje 'eia e 'mauri 'foki; 'eia
my son this was-dead, but he is-alive again; he

ni'fikai, 'kaje a'kitea nosa'fea 'foki 'eia."
was-not, but we see again him."

Ti'ona ta'riki tauruma'tua noi tana'm'otu : eia ni'hmai
His son the-elder was-in the-plantation: he came

e'tata ki tam'rae, saro'ŋona a'hŋoro ma ta'sopo 'orea. Eia
close to the-house, then-heard songs and dancing their. He

nei'tapa tasi a fa'kau nofiji'kau, nifa'kauia eia pe 'aha
called a person working, asked him whether

a'nea na no'pena. Eia neitu'kane, "To'soa
what things that (they-)do. He said, "Your-brother

niko'hmai; ta'mau neitia ta 'tama pulima'tau nifa'neina pe
has-come; your-father killed the young cow fed because

'eia neisa'fea, e 'mauri 'eia."
he found-him, alive he."

'Eia ni'kali nifakata'furu i ta 'fano ki 'fare; ta'mana
He was-angry he refused the going to house; his-father

ni'fano ki'tafa, nei'nunja eia pe ka'hmai. 'Eja neitu'kane
went outside he-begged him that he-will-come. He said

ki a ta'mana, "A'vau nifiji'kau mau i a 'tau nalu'pai,
to his-father, "I worked for-you in years many,

a'vau se'iaueimana sa vi'sau 'ou; 'kaje a'koe se'tufamana
I did-not-break a word your; but you gave-not

a'vau sa 'tama 'nani, pe a'vau ma fa'kai 'ioku kaka'niani;
me a young goat, that I and people my may-rejoice;

kaje pake'hmai to ta'riki te, ne'iauei 'iou a 'nea
but having-come your child this, he-destroyed your things

a'kirea ma na no'fune no'jino ta'kau, a'koe
they and women commit-adultery-with men, you

nautia ma:na ta 'tama pulima'tau nifa'neina."
you-killed for-him the young cow fed."

Ta'mana neitu'kane ki a'teja, "Tuku ta'riki, aki'taua ma
His-father said to him, "My son, you-and-I and

'koe no'nofo ina'poni ma na'poni 'njou 'ofi 'iaku a
you dwell the-day and the-days are-yours all my

'nea. E'htau ru'fie pe a'kitea kaka'niani, koru'fie
things. It-is-fitting that we should-rejoice, is-good

'jotea fina'haro; to 'oa na ni'mate, kaje 'eja
our wills; your brother that died, but he

niko'mauri 'foki; eia niji'kai, kaje a'kitea kosa'fea 'foki
has-lived again; he was-nothing, but we see again

'eja."
him."

FUTUNA TEXT 2: 'THE HERON AND THE WOODHEN'

Ta Vi'sauna i ta Ma'tuku ma 'Veka.
The Story about the Heron and Woodhen.

Ta Ma'tuku ma 'Veka i Sinou. 'Tasi a na'poni
The Heron and Woodhen (lived) at Sinou. One day

ta ma'tuku ma ta veka no'hnofo 'kaje ta ma'tuku
the heron and the woodhen were-staying but the heron

koitu'kane ki ta 'veka, "I ranei aki'taua karofa'nota
said to the woodhen, "To-day we-two will-go-and-fish

mana i ta 'tai 'hma; ; nansa'fea ta 'tai e 'hma:."
just at the tide low; I-see the sea is ebbing."

"E ru'fie." Kaje ta 'veka koitu'kane ki a'teja, "Ta 'tai
"Good." But the woodhen said to him, "The sea

no'hma: i ta fei'fakua?" Kaje ta ma'tuku koitu'kaje ki
is-low at the what-time?" But the heron said to

a'teja, "O te ah'tu. E ru'fie pe aki'taya karofeta'karo
him, "At midday. It-is-good that we-two shall-go-wait

fakasisi'ana ka'jia eki'taya ta 'tai pe ro'hma: kaje
a-little shall-wait we-two the sea may ebb but

aki'taya sarofa'nota, mo'refuma ta tai kono'hma:
we-two shall-then-go-fishing, perhaps the sea is-ebbing

fakasisi'ana i ma'hlaui."
a-little at the-moment."

Kaje ta veka koitu'kaje ki ta ma'tuku, "Aki'taya
But the wooden said to the heron, "We-two

karofa'nota i 'wafe?" Kaje ta ma'tuku koitu'kaje ki a'teja,
shall-go-fishing where?" But the heron said to him,

"I Iarofi." Aki'raya notave'naga pe'nei kaje ta 'tai
"At Iarofi." They-two conversed like-this and the sea

ko'hma:, wa ki'raya ko'roro ki 'raro. Niro'kaje ki'raya
ebbed, and-then they-two went down. Went-on they-two

ki tasi a 'fatu tan' ei'noa "Ta Fotu", ta fatu no'hsuru
to a rock its name "The Gap", the rock dive

no'uru iei; aki'raya pakero'mai nisa'fea eki'raya a na
enter there-at; they-two having-come saw they-two

'tama 'ika i 'tasi a 'namo 'iei. Nipo'jina eki'raya 'faru
young-fish in a pool there. Killed they-two some

ma a'moa eki'raya e'faru ki tio'raya a'mrae.
and carry they-two some to their-two place.

No'pena eki'raya i a na'poni m'a na'poni i ta 'hta: a
Did-it they-two every day in the killing

na 'tama 'ika wa a na 'tama 'ika ko'kali ma rotu'kaje
young fish and the children fish got-angry and went-tell

e'kirea ki ta'feke te'riki 'orea. Nitu'kaje a'kirea ki
they to the squid the-chief their. Said they to

a'teja, pe "Ru ti'moni e 'rua no'iaujei i a'kimea i a
him, that "Two demons two were-despoiling us in the

na'poni 'o'ji. I na'poni'nei a'kimea kono'tata a:na
days all. On day-this we are-nearing just

ta 'puni; a'kimea noka'njani pe a'koe ka'situ mana i
come-to-nothing; we want that you will-help just

a'kimea. Noufari'noina t'a'situ i a'kimea mo 'ji'kai?"
us Can-you help us or not?"

Kaje te'riki 'orea ta'feke koitu'kaje ki a'kirea,
But the-chief their the-squid said to them,

"E ru'fie a'vau ka'situ i a'kaya kaje mo'refuma ki'raya
"It-is-good I shall-help you but perhaps they-two

se'roro'mai ma i ma'hlau, kaje afe kaya ki auā,
will-not-come now, but return you to your (place),

a'vau kamana'tunea jei, pe roaratu a po'hpo'ana kaje
I will-think about-it, if tomorrow in-the-morning but

akaya kasa'afe mai ki'ku:, pe kamei'afia e'kaya mo
you then-return hither to-here, that shall-wait you and

a'kitea ki'raya i ta ro'mai. Pe roro'mai aki'raya kaje
we them-two at the-coming. If come they-two but

afe a'kaya karo'mai va'tata ki 'atavau." A ŋa 'tama o
return you come-hither near to me." The young of

ika nitu'kane ki te'riki 'orea ta'feke, "E ru'fie, a'kimea
fish said to the-chief their the-squid, "It-is-good, we

kamentua. ŋini'sa:, e ru'fie ta poi.¹
shall-think-of-it. Well-then, is-good the night."

Pake'aokea i 'tera na'poni i ta po'hpo 'ana, a'kirea
When-it-dawned on that day on morning only, they

niro'mai ki ta 'mrae o te'riki ta'feke, pe
went-came to the place of the-chief the-squid, that

kamei'afia ki'raya ru 'manu ra. A'kirea no'pena
shall-come-wait they-two two birds those. They did

fetaka'rona i a raun'a'sau ma fakata'fura ma ta pa'lia ma
a-playing at raungasau and fakatafura and tapalia and

fetakarona 'o'ŋi no'pena.
games all they-did.

Pake'hsirane 'kirea kaje a ma'tuku ma a 'veka
Having-looked-up they and the heron and the woodhen

nofa'nota noro'mai. Niwei'waha ana 'kirea marotu'kane ki
fished went-came. Immediately just they went-and-told to

te'riki pe, "Ru ti'moni ra nikoro'mai 'o'ŋi:." Kaje
the-chief that, "Two demons those have-come entirely." But

te'riki koitu'kane ki a'kirea, "Roro kaya ki ta hŋama'kara;
the chief said to them, "Go you to the clear-place;

pe rosa'fea ki'raya 'kaya, roromai, kaje avau kanto'tomia
if see them-two you, come-here, and I will-attack

'tasi. Koisama'taku 'kaya i aki'raya, a'kaya noita'koro pe
one. Don't-fear you them-two, you are-in-the-trap if

¹The English 'good-night' translated literally - a modernism.

ro'pena eki'raya sa'nea, kaje avau santo'tomia 'tasi 'roro
do they-two anything, and I shall-then-hold one go

ki ta ma'kara."
to the clear-place."

Ru 'manu ra, ma'tuku ma 'veka, nofa'gota
Two birds those, heron and woodhen, fishing

no'romai. Ta ma'tuku koisa'fea a na 'tama 'ika ra,
were-still-coming. The heron saw the young fish those,

wa eia koitu'kane ki ta 'veka pe, "Kojenei a'nera,
and he said to the woodhen, viz. "Here they-are,

'hmai, kapofina ki'taya 'kirea." Ta veka koipa'pai a:na,
come, let-us-block we-two them." The woodhen was-afar quite,

kaje ta ma'tuku komo'kane, 'iei te eia neifari'noina
and the heron was-in-front, because he understood

faka'rufie ta toro'toro. Pake'hmai 'eja ki 'tata kaje
well the going-quietly. Having-come he close then

ta 'feke nikofa'nake 'o'ji ki ta nu'hputu namo
the squid went-up altogether to the edge (of the) hole

maroipena 'eia mature'hture 'feipe i sa fo'qahma pe
and-made he changed-skin like to a reef that

kasa'fea e ta ma'tuku, kaje kapu'hpusiieja.
shall-be-seen by the heron, but shall-be-ignorant about him.

Ta ma'tuku notoro'toro mai ma fakato'hto:nu i ta 'feke
The heron quietly came and straight at the squid

ra, ta 'feke no'moe fakapara'para pe ro'hmai ki 'tata
that, the squid lay still that might-come near

kaje eia saito'tomia. Ta ma'tuku ra neisa'fea 'tasi a
but he would-hold-him. The heron that saw one

'tama ta kuku ma 'eja noimen'tua pe kaita'roa, ta
young kuku-fish and he thought that he-would-catch-it, the

'feke ra nimasike'kake mai to'tomia 'tasi ano 'vae, tano
squid that rose-up hither seize one his legs, his

'vae ma'sui, mai 'kumia fakama'hkeja. Ta ma'tuku ni'taru i
let left, came hold firmly. The heron could-not

ta 'tere ma eia no'tani ki tano 'sao noi'tupe, "Veka,
escape and he cried to his mate said, "Woodhen,

veka, kaya'hmai ma:na sa 'fatu pe kan'tukia ta 'ne
woodhen, bring just a stone that I-may-hit the thing

nei 'iei te noita'tomia a'vau nei."
this because it-holds me here."

Kaje ta 'veka koitu'kane ki a'teja, "A'vau noka'njani
But the woodhen said to him, "I want

pe kaya'hmai ma:ku sa 'ika kaje a'vau sa'fano."
that you-should-bring for-me a fish and I shall-then-go."

Kaje ta ma'tuku koi'tupe, "A'vau senfari'noina tanka'moa sa
But the heron said, "I not-able my-taking a

'ika jei te 'tasi a 'nea noito'tomia tuku 'vae! A'hmai
fish because one thing holds my leg! Bring

wei'waha sa 'fatu jei te ta 'tai kono'hloma." Kaje ta
immediately a stone because the tide is-coming-in." But the

'veka koi'hkoina. Ma'tuku neitu'kane ki a'teja, "Hmai
woodhen was-unwilling. Heron said to him, "Bring

wei'waha sa 'fatu!" Kaje ta 'veka nei'tukya ta 'visau
immediately a stone!" But the woodhen said the word

tasi 'a:na pe eja seka'niani taja'vane sa 'fatu. Ta
same-only that he did-not-want the-bringing a stone. The

ma'tuku neja'kona pe kaitakina'kea ru'ona 'vae kaje e
heron tried that he-shall-extract his-two legs but

'taru.
could-not.

Ta ma'tuku neitu'kane 'foki ki ta 'veka pe
The heron said again to the woodhen that

kaje'vane sa 'fatu, kaje ta 'veka nei'tukya ta 'visau
he-shall-bring a stone, but the woodhen said the word

tasi 'a:na, no'kata i tano 'soa, nei'tupe eja seka'niani
same only, laughing at his mate, said he did-not-want

taja'vane sa 'fatu. Ta ma'tuku neitu'kane ki a'teja,
the-bringing a stone. The heron said to him,

"Tuku 'soa, 'hmai wei'waha sa 'fatu; ta 'tai konojapo'fia
"My mate, bring immediately a stone; the tide is-reaching-up-to

'ake ru'oku 'turi." Kaje ta 'veka nei'tukya ta 'visau tasi
my-two knees." But the woodhen said the word same

'a:na. Ta ma'tuku neitu'kane 'foki, "Tuku 'soa, 'hmai
only. The heron said again, "My mate, bring

wei'waha sa 'fatu, ta 'tai konojapo'fia'ake ru'oku 'puli."
immediately a stone, the tide is-reaching-up-to my-two thighs."

Kaje te 'veka nei'tukya ta 'visau tasi 'a:na.
But the woodhen said the word same only.

Ta ma'tuku koitu'kane foki, "Ima'hlaui konoiri'kofia'ake
The heron said again, "Now it-is-appearing-up

tuku 'hkano; a'hmai wei'waha sa 'fatu." Kaje eja nei'tukya
my body; bring immediately a stone." But he said

ta 'visau 'tasi 'a:na. Kaje ta ma'tuku koitu'kane ki ta
the word same only. But the heron said to the

'veka, "Ima'hlau ta 'tai konoiri'kofia'ake tuku va'hjina'reo,
woodhen, "Now the tide is-appearing-up-to my neck,
kaje pe kaya'hmai sa 'fatu a'vau nanfari'ngoina ta tafa'kea
but if you-bring a stone I shall-be-able to get-out
i ta 'ne nei." Kaje ta 'veka koi'hkoina 'foki,
from the thing this." But the woodhen refused again,
pake wei'muri ta ma'tuku koitu'kaje ki a'teja, "Tuku 'soa,
then afterwards the heron said to him, "My mate,
a'vau na'tukua'katu ki ata'koe pe kaya'hmai sa 'fatu
I said to you that you-shall-bring a stone
kaje a'koe kau'hkoina, kaje tanepe'naha. Afe a'koe ki
but you would-not, but it-doesn't-matter. Go you to
tjo'tua a mrae. Karo'nofo soh'koe kaje a'vau kono'mate."
our-two home. You-will-live by-yourself but I am-dying."
Niwei'waha ta 'veka nei'tupe, "Jini'sa: tuku 'soa, 'hkari
Immediately the woodhen said, "Alas my mate, wait
a'koe, a'vau kan'kamoā sa 'fatu." Kaje ta ma'tuku koitu'kaje
you, I will-bring a stone." But the heron said
ki a'teja, "Tuku 'soa, niko'ra:va, a'vau nan'tukua'katu
to him, "My mate, it-is-too-late, I spoke (to-you)
fakanalu'pai kaje akoe kau'hkoina taua'hmai; a'vau kantu'katu
much but you would-not bring; I shall-say
pe jini'sa:. E ru'fie ta po: i a na'poni 'o'fi,
that farewell. Is-good the night for days all,
jini'sa:, tuku 'soa."
farewell, my mate."

ANIWA TEXT 1: 'STORY OF THE PRODIGAL SON'

(A version separately translated with the aid of Aniwan informants; the version in the printed Aniwan New Testament contains numerous errors. The transcription marks the occurrences of /k/, /q/ and /ɣ/ as used by the final speaker, and the free variation of /t/ and /c/.)

Tasi a ta'ngata e rua a na tama'kiriki. Ce wa'muri
One man two the children. The younger
neitu'kaje ki a ta'mana, "Tata, 'mai 'ma:ku a'ne ni'ngae
said to his-father, "Father, give to-me the-things set
'ma:ku." Aja nei'vaga ni'ana a'ne 'o:ci i aki'raua.
for-me." He divided his things all to them-two.
Setuai 'mana nonta'riki cewa'muri neife'takina o:ci ni'ana
Not-long (after) the-son elder gathered all his

'ne, ni'fano ki tasi a'fanua e 'po:pai, meito'waki ni'ana
things, went to a land distant, and-wasted his

'auta i a 'ne sefi'fi. Aja kota'karo jai ni'o:ci,
goods in things not-useful. He used-up therein them-all,

taci-tone 'so:ri ro'fano ia 'fanua ce'ra, e 'cimra tasi
hunger big then-came into land that, not one

a'ne ja'teja. Aja ni'fano ni'nofo aki'raya ma 'tasi a
thing to-him. He went dwelt they-two with one

fa'kau i tafanua: ra, aja neikounayane jaja pe 'fano i
person in the-land that, he sent him to go into

a 'narayau pe fa'yaina a pa'yasi. Aja neicari'fia a 'kiri
the bush to feed the pigs. He wanted the skins

'ne: a pa'yasi ni'qaina pe kamo'qo:na 'jai; kaja setufya'mana
the pigs ate to be-filled with; but did-not-give

tasi a 'kai ia'ceja. Aja nimen'tua e'rifia i ana'ro:to,
one food to-him. He thought well in his-inside,

nei'tukya, "A ta' nata nopen'pena a'ne nia 'ta:ta, e 'sore
said, "Men doing things of my-father, is great

ta 'kai a'kere; kaja avau ro'mace iku'nei ja ci'tone. A'vau
the-food their; but I go-die here with hunger. I

kama'sike ma'fano ki a 'ta:ta, katu'qane ki 'ateja, "Ta:ta,
will-arise and-go to my-father, will-say to-him, "Father,

a'vau na'na ane'sa: i a 'ceja ta 'rani, ma i'moe o
I did evil to him(in) the sky, and in-front-of

i'mata foki. Se taurifia'mana pe ko'tape a'vau c'jau
your-eyes also. Not-fitting that you-call me your

ata'riki; 'tukya ra a'vau pe a'vau kapen'pena ta 'viri
son; just-say (to) me that I shall-do the work

i no'mata'ana." Aja nima'sike ma'fano ki a ta'mana. Kaja
for its-price-only." He arose and-went to his-father. But

aja ko po'pai ana, cana ta'mana nei'kicia 'aja, nejara'faina
he was-distant yet, his father saw him, pitied

aja, ni'cere neito'yoia mei'sonia 'aja. Nonta'riki neitu'qane
him, ran embraced and-kissed him. The-son said

ki a 'teja, "Ta:ta, a'vau nana a ne'sa i a'ceja i ta'rani,
to him, "Father, I did evil to him in the-sky,

ma i'moe o i'mata foki; se'taurefia'mana pe ko'tapa
and in-front-of your-eyes also; not-fitting that you-call

a'vau to ta'riki." Kaja ta'mana neitu'qane ki'jana a
me your son." But his-father said to his

tam'tane, "Me'loua a'qoua am'ke: a 'mweana e re'fia 'sa:;
boys, "Now you bring clothes good indeed,

keita'qaja, nan'kaŋe tasi a 'riŋ i ano 'rima, ma bu:t i
put-on-him, place a ring on his-hand, and boots on

ru'ana 'vae; mamō foki a ŋa'tama pulima'tau ŋifa'ŋaina
his-two feet; take also the-child (of) cow fed

fayare'fia, ma'ci:. A'kicia ka'qai ma'pisa. Hepe tuku
well, and-kill. We shall-eat and-rejoice. As my

ta'riki 'nei ni'mace, ko'mauri 'foki; ŋi'siri, a'kice no'kicia
son this died, lives again; was-lost, we see-him

'foki." A'kere ŋikamata ta'pisa.
again." They began rejoicing.

Nonta'riki tauruma'tua ŋi'nofo ia rotofa'nua. Aia ko'mwai
The-son elder stayed in heart-of-land. He has-come

foki i 'tata ia ta'fare, maro'ŋona ta'ŋoro ma ta'mayo.
again near to the-house, and-heard singing and dancing.

Aia nei'tapa 'tasi a 'taŋata noŋo'vere, neifoŋoia 'ŋaŋe ta'ha
He called one man working, asked-him what

a'kere no'mua. Aia neitu'qane ki a'ceja, to 'so
they are-doing. He said to him, your-brother

ko'mwai, ta'mau nei'ci a ŋatama pulima'tau ŋifa'ŋaina
has-come, your-father killed child (of) cow fed

fayare'fia, pe kei'amo foki nonta'riki e'mouri foki."
well, because he-has-got again the-son living again."

Kaja aia ŋifa'ŋaiŋina ŋifaŋata'funi i ta'fano ki 'fare; kaja
But he was-angry refused the-going to house; but

ta'mana ŋi'feke wa'tafa, sa'tapa'ŋaŋe pe aia ro'mwai.
his-father came-out outside, and-called that he should-come.

Neifesa'kaŋe matu'kaŋe kia'teja, "Kicia'ra, avau noŋo'vere
He-answered and-said to-him, "See, I have-worked

mau a'tau e'fie; mavau seja'wi:a'mana a fa'sao ciou;
for-you years many; and-I did-not-disobey the words your;

kaja a'ŋoe semai'mana a ŋa'tama 'nani 'tasi, pe
but you did-not-give-me the child (of) goat one, that

a'kime ma aku 'so: ka'pisa. Kaja tano'poni 'nei, to
we and my friends may-rejoice. But time this, your

ta'riki 'nei ko'mwai, aia nei'amke ŋi'au a u'ta ma aŋano'fune
son this has-come, he took-away your goods with women

'sa:, a'koe nou'ci: 'ma:na a ŋa'tama pulima'tau ŋifa'ŋaina
bad, you killed for-him the child (of) cow fed

fayare'fia." Kaja 'aja neitu'kaŋe kia'ceja, "Tuku ta'riki,
well." But he said to-him, "My son,

aki'taua ma'koe noŋo'nofo i ano'poni mana'poni, ŋi'au
we-two and-you have-been-living in times and-times, are-yours

'o:ci a'ne ñjaku. Ere'fia pe a'kice ka'pisa,
all things mine. It-is-good that we shall-rejoice,

kare'fie joce a fina'ŋaro, to 'sonei ñi'mace,
shall-be-good in our desires, your-brother this was-dead,

ma e'mouri 'foki; ñi'siri, ma ñi'kicia 'foki."
and is-alive again; was-lost, and is-seen again."

ANIWA TEXT 2: 'STORY OF TANAYOI'

Tana'joi ñi'mwai i Sa'vaiki, e funefune, ne'jamo ño:na
Tanayoi came from Savaiki, he had-yaws, he-got his

'ma'nuka e 'so:re 'ma:fi, kotu'kuane i afa'fine tepe 'tasi
sore great very, he-said to his-wives that one

ka'fano karei'senja a 'raño ia'ceia. Kaja a'kere
should-go should-fan-away the flies from-him. But they

konaca'kina a'kere socari'fia 'kere 'aja. Kotu'kuane 'o:tʃi
? denied they did-not-want they him. He-said-to all

ja fa'fine jeso'so:re pen'cana a'kere socari'fia 'kere.
wives senior but they did-not-want they.

Kotu'kuane ce'sisi, ce'sisi kaita pe "E re'fia,
He-said-to the-youngest, the-youngest agreed that "All right,

a'vau ka'fano karei'senja a raño ia'ceia." Aja ko'fano
I will-go will-fan-away the flies from-him." She went

ma nofo'kane i'tata mei'senja a raño.
and stayed close-by and-fanned-away the flies.

'Tasi ano'poni tafa'sao ko'feke tepe kana tasi a
One day word went-out that would-be a

fe'ta:kiña so:re, a vae'fa:¹ koro'fua tano'poni 'cera.
meeting big, animals would-race day that.

Te'fine 'sisira kaitu'kuane ki a Tana'joi "Tepe a'kice
The-woman young that said to Tanayo " ? we

ka'roro ki tafe'ta:kiña 'cera?" A Tana'joi kai'tukua, "Tepe,
shall-go to meeting that?" A Tanayoi said, "Well,

akaja fakari'fie afa'kau re'fia. Owa, seroro, kaja a'vau
you answer the-people good. Yes, let's-go, but I-am

e 'sa:, a'vau sero'fano'mana."
bad, I will-not-go-along."

¹Narrator at first used the English word 'horse', later substituted vae'fa: 'four feet' on the recorder's protest about use of an English word.

- A ta'ηata o:tʃi ko'roro ki ta fe'ta:kiŋa. Te fine
 People all went to the meeting. The wife
- 'sisira ko'fano 'foki. A Tana'ioi kou'ruke fafo.
 youngest that went also. Tanayoï went out
- meifa'mori'kake 'nana ce'tuai minana. Aja
 and-changed his-skin old and-got-a-new-skin. He
- nej'amokia mai tasi a ve'fa: e kiŋo; mafo'rau
 brought hither a (horse) (which) was-white; and-rode
- 'jai, ma'cire ma'fano marofeke'ana, pen'cana afa'kau
 on-it, and-went-out and-went and-came-out, but the-people
- kona'rari i ta'fura ja vae'fa:.
 were-ready to run with the (horse).
- Aja ko'cire 'fano marotu'kane cano poŋamata. Ko tau
 He went-out and-stood-on his mark. Fell ?
- a na 'pini, a ve'fa: ko'fura, ta ta'ηata nofo'rau 'jai.
 the barriers, the animal ran, the man rode on-it.
- A'kere ko'fura maro'roro maro'foria ma:fi maro'mwai. Tana'ioi
 They ran and-went went-round strongly and-came. Tanayoï
- keito'waki o:tʃi a'kere. Aja komo'kane mo'mwai maro'ari
 left-behind all them. He came-first and-came got-clear
- fakapa:lo ma fano i Sa'vaiki, maroru'kane i nana ce'tuai,
 a-long-way and went to Savaiki, and-went-into his-skin old,
- mauru'kane i fare ma mweifare.
 and-entered the house and was-at-home.
- Cana 'fine ko'muri mo'mwai. A Tana'ioi keifo'koja, "Akaua
 His wife followed and-came. Tanayoï asked-her, "You
- ñi'roro i ta 'fura tafe'ta:kiŋa; a kai ñimo'kane?"
 went to the race meeting; who came-first?"
- Cana fine kei'tukya, "Tasi a ta'ηata ñimo'kane, a safari'ηoina
 His wife said, "A man came-first, I do-not-know
- ta taŋa'tara. Aja noko'rike i ta vae'fa: cie'kiŋo. Ta
 man that. He rode on a (horse) white.
- taŋa'tara u safari'ηoina puspusi, pe i ñi'feke i 'wehe."
 Man that I-do-not-know ignorant, if he went-out from where."
- Tasi 'foki a no'poni ko'tukya 'foki tafa'sao tepe ko'fura
 One more day said again the-word that (they)-run
- i a vae'fa: Cana fine kaitu'kane tepe a'kere ka'roro, pen'cana
 on (horses). His wife said that they will-go, but
- aja keinaci'kina. Keitu'kuane tafa'sao ceiñi'tukya i mokane.
 he refused. Said the-word which-he-said before.

- Cana 'fine ma keneifaro'ŋoina, ma caka ta'ŋata ce
His wife too began-to-suspect, that my husband who
- nocere nokomo'kaŋe i a ta'ŋata 'o:tʃi. Aia ko'refu tepe
runs has-been-first of men all. She pretended that
- i no'fano ki ta fe'ta:kiŋa. Aia komasike'ake ma'feke
she goes to the meeting. She went-up and-went-out
- i ta'retu mamuni. A Tana'ioi kei'tape cana 'fine ko'fano;
on the-road and-hid. Tanayōi thought his wife went;
- aia masiki'ake malou'ana mau'ruke fafo, meifamori'ake nana
he went-up but went outside, and-changed his-skin
- ce'tuai, meja'rafiama cana vae'fa:, masopo'kake 'jai,
old, and-brought his (horse), and-jumped on-it,
- maciri mafano marofeke, pen'cana a'kere ko'rari. Aia
and-went and-departed, but they ? waited. He
- ko'ciri fano matu'kaŋe ki cano. poŋamata. Ko'taua ana pini
proceeded and-stood on his mark. Fell ? the-barriers
- a'kere ko'fura ma'roro maro'fori 'ma:fi maro'mwai. Aia
they ran and-went went-round strongly and-came. He
- Tana'ioi komo'kaŋe meito'waki o:tʃi a'kere, mo'mwai
Tanayōi came-first and-left all them, and-came
- meiciri faka'pa:lo.
and-went-ahead a-long-way.
- Cana 'fine no'muñi ta'retu meiki'ciana i oko afe.
His wife hid (on)the-road and-saw his-going-back.
- Melou'ana no'mwai i ta'mrae i Sa'vaiki, meikicia
Immediately came to the-house at Savaiki, and-saw
- to 'aŋa Tana'ioi nota'kape. Aia keita'funa i 'afi
the-skin-of Tanayōi lying. She lit a'fire
- meitafu'rusja'kaŋe to'aŋa Tana'ioi i c'afi. Aia
and-threw the-skin-of Tanayōi on the-fire. She
- no'nofo.
remained.
- A Tana'ioi ko'afe ma'mwai mi'feke ta'mrae, faciana
Tanayōi returned and-came and-went-out-of the-house, sought
- melou'ana no'aŋa pen'cana e 'cimra. Aia ko'taru o:tʃi
immediately his-skin but it was-not. He searched all
- mouru'kaŋe fare, no'taŋi. Cana 'fine ko'ñike nofo'koja'kaŋe,
and-entered the-house, wept. His wife asked-him,
- "Aha no'taŋi i a'koe?" Pen'cana Tana'ioi kai'tape, "Tasi
"What weep to you?" But Tanayōi replied, "A
- a ta'ŋata kei'tuŋja coku'aŋa." Cana 'fine no'kata 'jai.
person has-burnt my skin." His wife laughed at-him.

"Tana'joi ko'taru foki i tafe'kane i cano 'ana ce'tuai. Aia
 "Tanayoi can't enter into his skin old. He

kei'amo pe'ra no'ana ce'fou."
 has-got thus his-skin new."

A fa'fine 'o:tji ko'kice 'kere Tana'joi konocari'fia kere.
 The wives all saw they Tanayoi wanted them.

A'kere koro'mwai matu'kyane 'kere so:re ce'sisi, tepe
 They came and-said they brother the-youngest, that

kai'vaga 'ma:re. To 'sore ce'sisi kaitu'kane, tepe
 she-should-marry with-them. The brother little said, that

i tu'kyatu i a'kaya tape tasi'ana a'kaya ko'mwai
 he said to you that just-one (of)you come

karei'senja i 'rano ia'ceja, kaja a'kaya kona'cina'kaya.
 and-fan-away the flies from-him, but you refused.

Akere fakai'rina makopu'rucia 'kere to 'sore ce'sisi
 They were-angry and-killed they the brother small

ma'cekere.
 of-them.

PART II

FUTUNA-ANIWA DICTIONARY

This dictionary and the English Index accompanying it have been prepared by the use of computer techniques to alphabetise and format the text in such a way that the resulting production is immediately ready as camera-ready copy for publication.

This work was carried out by Mrs Evelyn Winburn of the Department of Linguistics, Research School of Pacific Studies, who also undertook the work involved in the reversal as mentioned on page 197.

NOTES AND SPELLING

Words common to both languages are unmarked.

- F Futuna only
- A Aniwa only
- (P) the word stands in Dr Paton's manuscript but needs further explanation
- (G) the word stands in Dr Gunn's manuscript

SPELLING

- g voiced velar fricative γ in Aniwa replaces some k's in Futuna.
- ŋ velar nasal; in the dictionary represented by ng.
- ʃ palatalised s, approximately the sh in English *shine*; Futuna only; in the dictionary represented by sh.
- tʃ English ch in church, used only in Aniwa, while ʃ appears only in Futuna; in the dictionary represented by tsh.
- x voiceless velar fricative, common in Futuna, rare in Aniwa. Preceding a consonant in Futuna /x/ represents breathing of the following consonant, e.g. xm is a voiceless m. This latter does not occur in Aniwa, although xn occurs.
- ˈ in the dictionary indicates a stressed syllable.

ABBREVIATIONS

cf.	compare
excl.	exclusive
excl. poss.	exclusive possessive
freq.	frequentative
fut.	future
incl.	inclusive
incl. poss.	inclusive possessive
interr.	interrogative
lit.	literally
pl.	plural
poss.	possessive
pron.	pronoun
sg.	singular
syn.	synonymous (with)

A

- a¹ personal article, used chiefly in combination with pronouns.
- a² ligative article, used with possessives, and tasi 'one'.
- a³ plural article before nouns.
- a⁴ poss. preposition, of, belonging to.
- afe to return.
- afemai to come back.
- afi fire.
- afia when (fut. interr.); cf. aia.
- afiafi evening.
- afinga armpit; ano afiga under feathers of a fowl.
- afongia to open, as book, etc.
- áfu-a to prepare ground for garden.
- agaua A. pron. 2nd pl., you; F. akaua; a personal article; gau pron. element; -a pl. suffix.
- agautau A. pron. 2nd trial, you three; F. akautau; a personal article; gau pron. element as in agaua; tau trial sign.
- agimatau A. pron. 1st trial excl., we three; F. akimatau; a personal article; gima pron. element; tau trial sign.
- agimaua A. pron. 1st dual excl., we two; F. akimaua; a personal article; gima pron. element; -ua dual suffix.
- agime A. pron. 1st pl. excl., we; F. akimea; a personal article; gime pl. element.
- agiratau A. pron. 3rd trial, they three; F. akiratau; a personal article; gira pron. element; -tau trial suffix.
- agite A. pron. 1st pl. incl., we; F. akitea; a personal article; gite pron. element.
- agitifakarafia A. to love; F. arofa.
- agoe A. pron. 2nd sg., thou, you; F. akoe; a personal article; goe pron. element.
- agraua A. pron. 3rd dual, they two; F. akiraua; a personal article; gra pron. element; -ua dual sign.
- agre A. pron. 3rd pl., they; F. akirea; a personal article; gre pron. element.
- aha¹ pron. interr., what; see taha, saha.
- aha² news; see mesemese.
- aia¹ fut. interr., when; pena fakaia 'do it until when?'; also afea.
- aia² pron. 3rd sg.; F. eia.
- aifia A. to puff, of wind; F. eifia.

- akai interr., who; a personal article; kai who.
- akaima interr. used as dual, trial and pl. of akai.
- akaloi varieties of wild yams.
- akarukaru varieties of wild yams (edible).
- akatane varieties of wild yams.
- akaua F. pron. 2nd pl., you; A. agaua.
- akautau F. pron. 2nd trial, you three; see A. agautau.
- akeri-a to empty a thing, e.g. basket.
- akimatau F. pron. 1st trial excl., we three; see A. agimatau.
- akimaua F. pron. 1st dual excl., we two; see A. agimaua.
- akimea F. pron. 1st pl. excl., we; see A. agime; the suffixed a seems to be a plural sign.
- akiratau F. pron. 3rd trial, they three; see A. agiratau.
- akiraua F. pron. 3rd dual, they two; see A. agraua.
- akirea F. pron. 3rd pl., they; see A. agre; here, as in akimea the a needs explanation.
- akitatau pron. 1st trial incl., we three; see A. agitatau.
- akitaua F. pron. 1st dual incl., we two; see A. agitatau.
- akitea F. pron. 1st pl. incl., we; see A. agite.
- akitérea F. to extort.
- akoe F. pron. 2nd sg., thou, you; see A. agoe.
- akona F. to try, essay, attempt.
- akonsifo ana to sit down 'only', used in the sense to sit down partly lest child should fall, at birth; ana 'only'; sifo 'down' in some MN languages, though the FA form is normally eifo.
- akorua pron. 2nd dual, you two; a personal article; ko pron. element; rua 'two'.
- aku, aku muru varieties of fish.
- akuaku F. to supply.
- aku muru varieties of fish.
- alofa A. to greet; as interjection, 'Hail! Greeting!'; F. arafeina.
- ama¹ outrigger float.
- ama² to anoint.
- ama³ variety of banana.
- amahavai F. 1st person poss. form of shinahavai 'wife's mother' (husband speaking); 'father's sister', 'husband's mother' (wife speaking), by cross-cousin marriage.
- amai A. to bring.

- amangamanga A. aching pain.
- amatau belonging to us three (noun in singular); a preposition; matau root of pron. 1st trial excl.
- amaua belonging to us two (noun in singular); a preposition; maua root of pron. 1st dual excl.
- ambei F. interjection when missile has struck home; see antei, walele.
- ame A. our (excl. poss.); a preposition; me root of pron. 1st pl. excl.
- amea F. our (excl. poss.); see ame.
- am-kea to cast out; to abolish; root same as in amai 'bring'; (a)kea, directive, 'away'.
- amo to get, to have; to beget children; transitive amo-a.
- amoamoae to spread, as a report.
- amoeifo A. to bring down, to conquer; compound of amo and eifo 'down'.
- amofaka A. to take one of a thing daily till all are gone.
- amofau A. to feed motherless chickens, etc.
- amónea F. taking of things, (tiamónea crisis for ti-amo-anea)
- amoshishiki F. The Polynesian hero Maui; A. mautshiktshiki
- amosi-a a roto to assure.
- amu-ia F. to sort fibre with coconut shell, ready for rubbing on one's knee.
- ana¹ only.
- ana² poss. pron. 3rd sg., his, her, its (noun in plural).
- angamai turn round (angamai wefi atavau)
- angangeika fish on reef, e.g. shellfish.
- ange-a F. to bless, prosper.
- antei F. interjection when missile has struck home; see ambei and walele.
- anterégea A. to snatch.
- ao day, daytime.
- ao-kea to dawn, to become day.
- aoa banyan (teaoa).
- aoate A. midday; F. aotea; also aoatea.
- aotea (FA) midday; the loss of the medial a is unexpected.
- apau species of fruit like apple.
- api variety of fish (sea surgeon?).
- apilpilingána F. a fight that begins as a sham but becomes earnest.

- apo to defend (transitive apo-shia F., apo-tshia A.); to overflow.
- apokasiawa interjection, 'he is here', on finding lice in another's head.
- apopoifo to cut down or split firewood.
- apotshi A. in apotshina afoimata 'to blindfold'; probably connected with apo.
- ara¹ to wake, open the eyes.
- ara² a row in baskets and mats.
- ara tapu the second row, in plaiting of mats (tano-).
- ara uru a fish (te).
- ara-shia F. to scratch, engrave; as noun, a claw; A. ara-tshia.
- ara-tshia A. to scratch, engrave; as noun, a claw; F. ara-shia.
- arafafare a village (row of houses: ara, fare).
- arafaina F. to greet, salute, bless; A. alofa; also arafeina.
- arafia to bring; to lead; to marry (a wife).
- arakauatua A. a magician, sorcerer.
- aránea plenty left (e aránea).
- arangi-a A. to peel a banana.
- aratau poss. adjective 3rd trial, their-trial.
- aratu tomorrow.
- araua poss. adjective 3rd dual, their-two.
- arautau poss. adjective 2nd trial, your three.
- are A. poss. adjective 3rd pl., their; F. area.
- area F. poss. adjective 3rd pl., their; A. are.
- areki weak, sick.
- ari¹ open, clear (adjective); as verb, to become known niko ari mari ta ne nei.
- ari² small fish like sole or flounder.
- ari-a to cut in a curve, as the middle of a canoe.
- ariage A. to scrape (P).
- ariki to rule; cf. te-riki ruler, chief.
- ariri species of fish: a. unangi, a. atatau, a. amatangi, a. mtatu, a. tamaxkofu.
- aro the front, chest; inside of a thing (tano); fano ki to aro 'go forward!'
- arofa¹ F. to love (intransitive); A. alofa; as noun ti-arofa love.
- arofa² F. paint for rubbing on persons so that their enemies may not kill them; see arofa'.

- arofi-a pull straight, probably derived from aro; to smooth up taro leaves (to improve growth).
- arofiakatu pull, paddle forward a little (said by person behind).
- arofiamai pull forward (said by person in front).
- arona A. to strain, stretch taut.
- aru short upright sticks put in between canoe and sticks above (ti-aru).
- aru-shia to put the sticks in; see above.
- arua poss. adjective 3rd dual, your two.
- aruarua a substitute, e.g. one of two persons chewing kava, or a person killed in retaliation for another; as verb, to make a substitute of; cf. rua 'two'.
- asampa interjection, 'done!'.
- ashiafi ta rautoro to speak words quickly so as to quarrel.
- asi go to see the food of a feast; noun, ásinga.
- asitokina share a burden with someone; see asitu.
- asitu to help, assist.
- ata¹ shadow, soul, image (tano-); spirit of the dead man; i tatafe teata 'when morning arrived'.
- ata² species of fish.
- atamai right-minded, sane, clever.
- átanéa A. apparition, lit. 'shadow (sort of) thing'.
- atangia to pursue.
- atarakange the third day ahead.
- atarakangeroa the fourth day ahead.
- atarange day after tomorrow.
- atata brightness; as verb, to shine; reduplicated from ata(?).
- atatau poss. 1st trial incl., our three.
- ataua¹ poss. 1st dual incl., our two.
- ataua² arrowroot.
- ate¹ the liver (te-ate).
- ate² A. poss. 1st pl. incl., our; F. atea.
- atea F. poss. 1st pl. incl., our; A. ate.
- atena tau next year; see tau.
- atshe heart.
- atu¹ directive particle, 'away'.
- atu² a row of plants.
- atu tangata line (of people).
- atua ghost, spirit; modern usage, Te Atua God.

- atuva adverb, foreign parts (plural only); cf. tanoxva 'desert'(?).
- au¹ current, eddy, whirlpool.
- au² A. spleen.
- au³ F. firewood.
- au⁴ to be in a crowd; noau atangatal 'what a crowd there is!'.
- au⁵ species of banana; varieties: au amoshishiki, au shikimanu.
- aua poss. adjective 2nd pl. 'your'.
- aufu tangata species of fish.
- auki to sew.
- auláfia interjection used to make fowls fight.
- aunafi-a to make well, as a house, etc.
- aunévia to carry a burden on one's back.
- auraku species of taro.
- auration crimson, red.
- ausafi¹ smoke.
- ausafi² variety of breadfruit.
- ausausa vaguely; avau no amoa ausausa a visau iei 'I heard, but did not quite understand'.
- aushi-a detain (aushieifo).
- aushiapítoa small morsel (not broken up further).
- awake A. to pull up.
- avanga A. to marry; F. arafia; as noun F. 'marriage', but apparently not in F. as verb; in A. fakavangeina 'marriage'.
- avau pron. 1st sg., I; a personal article; root vau.
- awé interjection of pain (e long).
- awéawé interjection of delight (e short).
- awia F. to gather, collect.

B

b and p show a tendency to be confused; i.e. b is merely semi-voiced.

bae stone fence; as verb, to fence with stones.

baika species of fish.

bakawaga A. canoe with outrigger.

balelo a call to fire to make it burn brighter.

bamu¹ F. shoulder.

bamu² F. long narrow feathers on fowl's neck.

bashi to daub.

- bashinéa F. shell borer, lit. a bashi-thing.
 baxpa F. to crash (of thunder).
 baxpaka tera baldness; see tera.
 bekabeka place with little earth.
 beli species of fish.
 benu rubbish.
 bera slime.
 besea to place yams on the mounds before planting (besea aumanga).
 biangi to train a plant.
 bili A. loins, thigh; F. puli vae.
 bisa to rejoice.
 bisia¹ variety of fish.
 bisia² variety of yam; species: bisia exmea; bisia extea.
 bisiarua A. to put aside.
 bonbono to seek crabs in pools.
 bonga part of banana nearest to stalk.
 bongarua¹ a hole in the rocks where fish are caught.
 bongarua² a hole in the ground where taro are planted.
 borabora coconut leaf basket.
 bori-a to plant plentifully.
 borongeisu F. nostrils.
 bóruku a canoe, native dugout boat.
 boxpo F. morning.
 boxpopo F. to grow red, of the dawn; a unique word, undoubtedly a Futuna reduplication of PN po 'night'.
 boxpoto shining, glowing; tasi a rakau e boxpoto 'glowing bush'.
 bu F. conch shell; A. pu.
 bu-ia F. to blow the conch; freq. bubuia.
 bua¹ the back.
 bua² my grandparent; buasá 'my greatgrandparent'.
 buaki heap of sacred stones.
 buasá my greatgrandparent.
 buau of banana bunch, to burst without ripening.
 bukebuke to begin to form, said of wave on ocean; see also xpuke; ta noxnea ebukebuke ridge, rough place.
 bula A. big belly.
 bulabula A. corpulent.
 buni F. to end (intransitive); ko bunikea ana 'it is finished'.

- bunga foundation.
- burau¹ A. a garland, crown, hat.
- burau² to cover over.
- huri baked pudding of banana and coconut; varieties: buri fakatoni, buri fakatonea].
- huriari pitch (noun).
- burifishia long pudding of chestnuts and cabbage.
- buru coconut husks for putting in canoe opening; cf. shishi.
- buru-a A. to close a hole in a cave.
- busike A. to spatter.
- bwalima said to little boys.
- E
- e vocative particle before the noun.
- efu A. ashes.
- efuafo A. to go out of the house.
- ehau! A. interjection 'aha!'.
- ei interjection of surprise, 'really!'.
- eifa-si A. to tear a thing.
- eifi chestnut; varieties: e. akimoa, e. avanga, e. efatu, e. ewi, e. fasia (said of all when burst), e. fisoa, e. furubeka, e. kanu, e. kirirei, e. koka, e. kosi, e. mara, e. mea, e. namuanga, e. tamafui, e. tamafuri.
- eifia to puff, of wind; A. aifia.
- eifiakea to scatter, blow about.
- eifiange to blow the fire; syn. teifiifiange.
- eififia freq. of eifia.
- eifo downwards.
- eika¹ fish; varieties: e. konakona, e. muru, e. po (also variety of taro), e. wi; eika maria 'a fish in the ocean'.
- eika² verb, to sate; used impersonally: niko eika avau 'I am sated'.
- eika kanu fishing near land with short twine; contrast kongā eika.
- eika-ui A. salt water eel (t'eikau), lit. 'blue fish'.
- eimisa A. low tide.
- eingo A. name.
- eingoa F. name.
- einu to drink.
- einutai to become bitter through sea water; syn. kantai.
- eipu F. skull.

- eipupeka variety of taro.
- eireiro A. to be jealous.
- eiri¹ fan.
- eiri² part of back above clavicle.
- eiro¹ FA. maggot, worm.
- eiro² A. to know; F. iroa.
- eiro³ A. wild (adj.).
- eisi¹ A. pawpaw.
- eisi² variety of fish; also
eisimata, eisimatafuruseu.
- eisu nose.
- eitu vai to draw water.
- eitufokina to bale out a canoe.
- eiva nine.
- eivi¹ bone; phrases: eivi o
remeruru A. 'infant's bones';
eivi naulesi A. 'backbone';
eivirara 'consumption', i.e. bones
wasting away; eivisakaro 'rib';
eivitau 'remains' in planting
yams.
- eivi² tribe; eivi o tatai 'sea
creatures'.
- eke to rest on, alight on.
- ekei interjection 'no!' (denying
charge, or missing aim).
- ekeimoa to row in front of canoe;
eke timoa in weimoa.
- ekinga a seat (ta ekinga).
- ekivi A. narrow entrance to a cave.
- ena those, 2nd person
demonstrative.
- era those, 3rd person
demonstrative.
- erakoe A. those near you (era,
akoe).
- esamai to lie in a place.
- etieti variety of yam.
- Etonga East wind.
- eture varieties of fish: e. kau,
e. raukavantai, e. raumashia.
- ewi variety of chestnut; see eifi
ewi.

F

- fa¹ four.
- fa² storm wind.
- faba A. to meet; F. fapa.
- fafa¹ noun, 'mouth'; syn.
foromanga.
- fafa² to carry on one's back.
- fafa³ variety of breadfruit.
- fafa⁴ variety of fish.

- fafa-ke(a) to pluck (bananas) from the stalk fafakea a fushi).
- fafaku variety of sugarcane.
- fafana to remove dirt.
- fafao-a to surround a certain person in a fight and try to strike him.
- fafashi soft (of earth).
- (fa)fasi-a to tear, split.
- fafata the breast; Aniwan also partially reduplicated, fatfata.
- fafata aureshi hollow in breast below sternum.
- fafataro variety of fish.
- fafataureshi (flowers) about to burst.
- fafegina A. to call back (with atu and mai); F. fafekina.
- fafekina F. to call back (with atu and mai); A. fafegina.
- fafékua adverb, how?; also kua.
- fafetai F. to thank; A. uses bisa rejoice.
- fafine plural of ta fine woman.
- fafoi-a pl. of foi-a to peel.
- fafoimashi native cabbage, when in fruit.
- fagapunga wrist.
- fagipamu species of shark.
- fai a skate; also fai nui.
- faikuru breadfruit.
- fainamai A. to unload.
- faka¹ A. spathe of coconut.
- faka² (FA) causative prefix.
- fakabonbono to stand in one's way; syn. fakapiapi.
- fakabula A. roughness; to bluster.
- fakabulbutshi-a A. to challenge.
- fakafasao A. to admonish, warn; see fasao.
- fakafeafea A. to go and come; cf. afe to return.
- fakafekina to cause to bring back; with mai.
- fakafenu-ia A. to shoot breakers.
- fakafiafe doubtful, variable; adverb, alternately; in A. also verb, to come back (probably a wrong spelling for fakafeafe).
- fakafirofiro to unite, blend.
- fakafitshii-a A. to turn inside out.
- fakafo A. to fall down; F. faoifo.
- fakafonu-a to fill; serea fakafonua write in some places only; see fonu.

- fakaforau-a A. to banish, send on a sea voyage; see forau.
- fakaforfori to surround; adverb, around; see fori.
- fakaforiakina to change the wind (by sorcery); also fakarakia.
- fakaforo to fall in (broken and crushed).
- fakafoshi-a to look at openings for fish lest they escape.
- fakafotu a hole; N.B. akitea ka uru i ta fakafotu tantasiana 'we will all go through one hole (in time of famine)'.
F. fakafotua.
- fakafoxfotu adverb, in parts.
- fakafura A. the bladder.
- fakahigitasi A. one by one; F. fakashikitasi.
- fakai the people (of a place, e.g. fakai Ipau, etc.); contrast fakau 'people'; seems to be a creation from kai² by false analogy with kau¹.
- fakaina A. to feed; F. fakeina.
- fakainina verb, to be angry; noun, anger; F. kali in this sense; in F. fakainina 'labour, travail'.
- fakaairo A. to teach; to bear witness; F. fakeiro.
- fakakutshi-a A. to splice, engraft.
- fakalaka to make a thing with long spaces; cf. laka 'walk about', 'stride'.
- fakalaulafi-a to urge; hasten (transitive); syn. fakatautau, fakaxlua.
- fakalautshi-a A. to persuade.
- fakalelengaxtae to dislike a certain kind of food.
- fakamaena to mock, to insult; see xmae 'shame'.
- fakamafishi to expand, e.g. the chest; breathe with difficulty; of sharks, turn on back.
- fakamama to open the mouth; A. noun, a chasm; see mama chew.
- fakamana A. to amuse.
- fakamanavaroa to stop or hold one's breath; dive and swim under water a long way; see manava.
- fakamanga to carry a child on one's back.
- fakamanusi-a to cause to float.
- fakamarumarua a shelter.
- fakamasuya erroneously; see masui 'in a left-handed fashion'.
- fakamata F. to pay; to buy; A. fámata; 'feast paying those who are outcasts' (G).
- fakamatakina fakamatakina ti afi to make the fire burn brightly.
- fakamatakushi-a F. to frighten.
- fakamatakutshi-a A. to frighten.

- fakamau-a to leave (a yam, etc.) as seed.
- fakamau-i to twine or tie so as not to slip.
- fakamauonge verb, to fast; noun, a fast.
- fakamaxkeia F. commandment; A. maxkei.
- fakamaxmareina to desert a child; be careless with property.
- fakamemeriko A. a cliff.
- fakámoa A. an egg; F. faxfakámoa.
- fakámoa F. first yam eaten (others then lawful).
- fakamoe-a to put to sleep.
- fakamoimishi to sing short songs (2 or 3 verses).
- fakamoimoi sloping, aslant; verb, to stoop down.
- fakamokange-a ahead of (him); see mokange.
- fakamu-kea¹ to be crushed to pieces.
- fakamu-kea² to pull a canoe fiercely (fakamukea ta sua).
- fakamuko A. to dandle on the knees.
- fakamuraia to pass over; compound of muri.
- fakana A. child's penis.
- fakanabexpe to despise, scorn other's fears.
- fakanabuxpu to despise, scorn other's fears.
- fakanámlai to commit adultery; noun, 'cohabiting' (for a short time, not marrying).
- fakananamu-i to season; to eat good food with poor to give it a taste.
- fakanape to fold the arms (fakanape ru rima).
- fakanatu to insist, persevere.
- fakanau-a to cause to run aground; to run canoe aground; see nau.
- fakangataxtasi F. verb, to make smooth; see ngatasi.
- fakangiangi to go and cool oneself in the breeze.
- fakaniange to punish slightly.
- fakaningásoa to be deprived of one's friends; see ningaso.
- fakaniwa to tell a lie, lit. 'like an Aniwán'.
- fakanofu-i A. to overwhelm.
- fakanufwenufwe (of naregai flowers) about to come out.
- fakaonga feast for paying those who 'cut the canoe'.
- fakaopea to set at naught.

- fakaoshinga the finish, ending.
- fakapalo A. adverb, long; see palo.
- fakapani-a to heap up so as not to fall down.
- fakaparapara adverb, near to death; F. still, quiet.
- fakapare-a to support; see pare.
- fakaparepare-a take gently so as not to break.
- fakapiapi to stand in one's way; syn. fakabonbono (iatavau, ta retu).
- fakapire A. sheltered (as from rain); (fakapare?).
- fakápo-a to scatter pieces of bait to attract fish.
- fakapoia to batter down (as a door).
- fakapopopore on its side, unstable; syn. fakasapsapa.
- fakapotopoto adverb, short; tushia fakapotopoto 'cut short'; see potu.
- fakapuku-a to set down on the ground; see puku.
- fakapupui-a to fatten (pigs).
- fakápura a feast.
- fakapurunga a knot.
- fakapuseni-a to offer one more food than he can eat; contrast fakawixwima.
- fakará to warm oneself in the sun; see ra.
- fakarafo A. ambushed.
- fakaraka-i to throw a stone at something over high obstacles.
- fakarakarakaua to raise a hue and cry; also noun, the hue and cry.
- fakarakea to change (transitive).
- fakaramosa A. noun, deluge; verb, to flood.
- fakaramosi-a F. verb, to hold one under water; noun, playing at bathing.
- fakarangutuaku (of buds) about to burst; cf. rangutu.
- fakaraupapa¹ to plait mats in rows, finishing one and then going on to another; as noun, the first row in such a mat.
- fakaraupapa² to put down paddle to stop canoe; see raupapa.
- fakaraurofi-a to add fuel to fire.
- fakarauxpoto of banana, near fruiting; faka +rau +poto.
- fakarava to fulfill; see rava.
- fakaravasia A. rarakau fakaravasia 'a cross'; F. -ravisia.
- fakareina A. to bleach (fakareina kengo).

- fakarere to scatter; to finish up;
adverb, completely.
- fakari-a F. to show; A. uses
fakeiro.
- fakarifa to draw in the abdomen.
- fakariki just a little; visau
fakariki 'to murmur'; see
rikiriki; the adverb form does
not seem to be found elsewhere.
- fakariporipo at a distance.
- fakarokokoina to take firm hold of.
- fakarongeina A. to compare.
- fakarongo to listen to; fakarongo
kexpai 'to fish from a height';
fakarongo kiraro 'to let down the
twine with stones attached to the
bottom when fishing by night'.
- fakarongoi A. to shoot at a mark;
address (for delivery).
- fakarongosá disobedience.
- fakarongrongo A. to believe, listen
to; F. fakarongo.
- fakarorau-a A. to abuse.
- fakaroyai A. to alienate.
- fakaruaro adverb, sloping.
- fakaruru to overshadow.
- fakasafe act of pulling down
breadfruit.
- fakasafe-a to pull down breadfruit.
- fakasafia see matafakasafia.
- fakasakatuna adverb, a little time
yet; yet a little while.
- fakasámata not to be given away
(may be looked at); cf. mata.
- fakasangsanga A. to straddle.
- fakasapa to cause to slope; see
sapa.
- fakasapsapa on its side, unstable;
syn. fakaporepore.
- fakasara to open.
- fakasari-a to be angry because one
strikes a child.
- fakasasa a little longer yet.
- fakasasalu-a A. to pester.
- fakasasara to be unequal in length
(to).
- fakaseikanu verb, with fishikaunga
work like Seikanu, i.e. patchily,
flighty.
- fakaseka A. to look sidelong at.
- fakasapéu-a to insult by a meagre
gift.
- fakasepsepeua a person who eats
with grinders because he has few
teeth.
- fakasera A. adverb, off.
- fakasere-a to neglect to train one.

- fakasese to leave a person in charge of one's goods.
- fakasetu to leave, desert; ta tangata fakasetu 'deserter'; syn. serau-kea.
- fakashika adjective, round; verb, to go round; fakashishika 'tig-tag' (a game).
- fakashikishia perish (of material).
- fakashikitasi A. = fakahigitasi.
- fakashishika see under fakashika.
- fakasika to glance at and turn aside.
- fakasingi-sia to cause to weep; syn. vaxkeina.
- fakasiri-a to hide (of a large object hiding a smaller).
- fakasisika to look attentively at one (to his displeasure).
- fakasomsomokina A. to overlap; also written fakasumsumogina; see somo.
- fakasopo-kea to cause to leap; see sopo.
- fakatabu-ria verb, to heap up; noun, a heap.
- fakatafa noun, slope, acclivity; adverb, sideways; see tafa 'side'.
- fakatafe-kea to cause to flow.
- fakatahuru A. slothful, lazy.
- fakatai to make pretence of; ta tangata fakatai 'hypocrite'.
- fakataka A. to bake.
- fakatakoxkoto-a to straighten, level.
- fakataku to grumble at a thing because it is not done quickly.
- fakatamau to debate, consult, conspire; see tamau-a.
- fakatamaunga a conspiracy.
- fakatamori variety of breadfruit.
- fakatamotu-a to strengthen; see tamotua.
- fakatangasia adjective, alike, similar; verb, compare; noun, comparison, parable.
- fakatangi fuata variety of fish.
- fakatangitangi to race on the sea.
- fakatangkirisi to rise before dark (of moon).
- fakatantanga to tie loosely; also by assimilation, fakatangtanga.
- fakatapa to practise divination; tapa 'call'.
- fakatapere booth, shelter.
- fakatapuri-a A. to pile up; F. fakataburia.
- fakatarafegina A. to overlap.

- fakataranga to keep to oneself.
- fakataratara to run one's fingers through one's hair.
- fakatari-a to name a child and then give the feast connected with the naming.
- fakatarianga A. to lift up (the eye); F. sirange; fakatarianga afoimataua melaunei 'lift up your eyes now'.
- fakatasi (iei) (to do all) together.
- fakatatáguá A. to bet.
- fakatau-a A. to add, to count.
- fakatau-tshia A. to alarm.
- fakataufafa answering back, disobedient; cf. fafa 'mouth'.
- fakataunga the plimsol line on a canoe.
- fakatautaru to leave one's friends and go to another; avau ni fakatautaru 'I was deserted'.
- fakatautau-a to hasten one (transitive); syn. fakalaufafi, fakaxlua.
- fakatautave-nia to hold, strike or punish lightly; to leave some food over.
- fakataxpuku-a to close (the fist, ta rima).
- fakatshere-kea A. to cease, to cut off.
- fakatshigina A. to end; noun, the end; F. fakarava.
- fakatshika A. to coil up; to stand in a ring.
- fakatupo-a to gather (e.g. food) thinking it is good (but it is not).
- fakatupu to assemble, consult, deliberate.
- fakaturafu A. to obstruct; also fakaturahu.
- fakaturi-a to blame the wrong person; in A. also 'to build'.
- fakau¹ people; really plural of takau 'person'; see kau.
- fakau² to give suck: faka-u, transitive faka-u-mi-a give suck to.
- fakau³ a snare for fish, e.g. snakefish.
- fakauia to ask a question.
- fakauku-tshia A. to join rope ends; adjoin; be close to.
- fakaukutshinga A. joint.
- fakauru hard (like the head?).
- fakausi-a to smoke meat etc.
- fakauteina to load a canoe.
- fakavainumea to give water to birds and animals: faka-vai-inu-mea.
- fakavananga to complain that things given were not repaid.

- fakavangeina A. verb, to betroth;
noun, betrothal; or really
marriage? cf. avanga.
- fakavava A. chasm, abyss; as verb,
in F. to give instructions before
death as to what is to be done
with the person and goods; cf.
maxlenga.
- fakaverengi-a to heat the oven;
see vere.
- fakaviange to cool oneself; to get
cool.
- fakaviriviri-a A. to brandish; to
point a weapon; see viri.
- fakawangeia A. to skin.
- fakawixwima to give little food to;
contrast fakapuseni-a.
- fakawoworoafi to cook own food
before others; lay fire to be
ready quickly.
- fakawovorovisau to incite to fight
by going from person to person;
see visau.
- fakaxlika to cause to suffer; to
frighten; see xlika.
- fakaxlongo silent.
- fakaxlua to speed one up; syn.
fakalufafi, fakatautau.
- fakaxluaia to set a line at night.
- fakaxmae-a to wound; see xmae.
- fakaxmana scorn, scornful; see
xma.
- fakaxmaru to carry rubbish into a
place.
- fakaxmiroa to sink in the waves;
contrast fakaxputa.
- fakaxmixmika to withhold food from
one.
- fakaxmunia secretly.
- fakaxnamu-a to make one smell (of
certain foods); see namu.
- fakaxpakixpaki to have a throbbing
pain; root pakipaki 'to
chastise'.
- fakaxputa be struck by wave but
rise above it; root puta 'hole';
contrast fakaxmiroa.
- fakaxtara to incite; PN tara
'spike', hence 'sharpen'.
- fakaxtoate to be lost.
- fakaxvia (kake) shout (up).
- fakaye to play about; syn. with
fitakaro, but almost obsolete.
- fakea to go out of a house; pl.
rorokea; contraction for
fano-kea.
- fakefake be too weak to work;
unable to make progress.
- fakeina F. to feed; A. fakaina;
causative of 'keina'.
- fakeiro-a F. to teach; A. fakairo;
see eiro².
- fakeitu to drink deeply (as if to
drain a vessel).

- fakelea tauria fakelea hang so that it touches nothing.
- fakemna A. to cause; causative of mna 'to do'.
- fakfakoro A. a small black ant.
- faki-a to wean.
- fakiki to creak.
- fakina to carry; rarely fakakina.
- fakinokino taking or carrying few things or light burden.
- fakoko A. verb, to fight; noun, a fight; F. hole in sail to let wind through.
- fakongeina A. a notch.
- fakotafatu to fish by night with hook for small fish.
- fakuku hard, as tree with no central pith.
- fakuku-shia F. join, couple, splice; also fakukunea;
A. fakuku-tshia; fa-tshia.
- fakukunga a joint (of bones);
A. roto fakukunga 'marrow'.
- falele-kea to scatter.
- famata¹ to buy; cf. tano mata 'its price'.
- famata² A. temple (of head).
- fana¹ noun, bow; verb, to shoot;
fanasafi 'miss with arrow';
fanaxtu 'hit with arrow'.
- fana² the mainmast.
- fanau to bring forth child.
- fanau nave species of sugarcane; varieties: fanau nave extea, fanau nave uri.
- fanaurei leaving one's child (adjective).
- fanfanga platform, shelf (tano).
- fanga bed; also pig's bed (tano).
- fanga(fanga) crooked.
- fangárupe part covered by pandanus root in joining upper to lower part of canoe.
- fangeina to feed an animal; contrast fakeina 'to feed a human being'.
- fangeitu A. sorcery; rango fangeitu sort of blowfly, thought to carry sorcery from place to place.
- fango A. pipe, flute; F. fango mashira; F. fango vava 'harp'.
- fango-ia to rub two sticks together; see freq. fangoingoi.
- fango-sia A. to pipe (musical).
- fangoingoi sound of trees sighing in the wind.
- fangona to awaken; exhort; admonish.
- fangongonua to make desolate.

- fangota to fish.
- fangovai A. valley; F. rauravai.
- fangu-shia play Pan's Pipes; freq. fangfangu-shia; see fango.
- fangusiakage A. to inhale; see fango.
- fangusnguse A. to sob.
- fangusu-a to blow the nose.
- fanifo to go down; A. also fenifo.
- faningi (iei) to speak of one in his absence; contrast taufafa.
- fano to go; pl. roro.
- fanogiotua A. abyss (? = fano gi o (a) tua 'go to Hades').
- fanoki to go back.
- fanosixtokexpai F. be unable to walk far.
- fantária (of sea) to ebb, 'when going from night and day' (G); morning low tide(?).
- fantautau = fuantautau.
- fantea A. a straight shot, good marksman; cf. fana.
- fantu slowly (also fakriki used).
- fanu-ia A. to string beads.
- fanua land, country.
- fao¹ to stoop (fao ifo).
- fao² to make holes in canoe.
- fao³ shell for so doing.
- fao⁴ species of fish.
- fapa F. to meet; A. faba; F. as noun, 'a feast by two parties, 'a meeting'.
- fapane A. to avenge.
- fara the pandanus; varieties: f. fatu (with hard seed), f. fine, f. kanu, f. mara (with soft seed), f. marari, f. marie, f. ranga, f. sa, f. singaro, f. tafu, f. tau, f. tane, f. tasingano (short, like pineapple), f. tuma.
- farapaki care of outcast; those who killed the friend or friends say: akirea ni pena ta farapaki i akirea 'they took care of (or befriended) them'.
- faraponga A. glutton.
- faraupapa A. side of canoe.
- farávei to meet; in Aniwan meanings are given: 'hit the head against', 'an accident', 'against'.
- fare house; in P. fare = breastbone; phrases: fare o manu 'nest'; fare toto 'heart'; fare niu 'coconut with one or two large fruit'; fare fatu A. 'cliff'.
- farere to bear a child; ta farere i ta tama 'childbirth'; P. says: farere iai 'nurse it'.
- farfare pena farfare ta fanga 'to do a thing so as to deceive one'.

- fariake-a to stretch out the hand; point out as guilty; also fariakina.
- faringingatau F. placing leaves below the earth in which taro is planted.
- fariiki A. to lay down level (e.g. a path); to spread out mats.
- faringoi F. a sign; used for barometer, plummet, etc.; A. eiro.
- faringoina F. verb, to know; noun, knowledge; A. keiro.
- farokake to look at a thing on tiptoe.
- faru some; other.
- fasao A. verb, to speak; noun, word.
- fashi to rise (of water); break (of waves).
- fashiavanga vae calf of leg.
- fashingarukau first feast made in cutting a canoe.
- fasifafa to take just a little food.
- fasoataka species of fish.
- fasoxkosi species of fish.
- fasua species of fish.
- fata¹ stage, platform; altar.
- fata² bed.
- fata³ A. constellation of Orion.
- fatagenga retu A. corner of two roads.
- fatakanu A. charm worn for the dead.
- fataki to be confederates.
- fataki-na to collect, gather.
- fatakina eisu ridge of nose between eyes.
- fatangtanga-sia to measure.
- fatapuru A. to train.
- fatasi straight, as of a canoe's track.
- fatasiana one only; fatasiana ma 'together with'.
- fateke A. a bud (tshano).
- fatekeke knotty (of wood).
- fatekteke A. to sprout.
- fatfata A. chest, bosom; F. fafata.
- fatfatshi A. to acquit (fatfatshi fasao i ateia).
- fatoto outrigger pins (plural noun).
- fatu¹ (long a) stone; fatu manu 'pumice'; fatu rarakau 'seed' A.; fatu ranu 'flint' A.; fatuguru 'kidney' A..

fatu² (short a) star; fatu keisera
'evening star' A..

fatu³ teifi fatu varieties of
chestnut; teifi fatu toroxmara,
fatu mana.

fatu kuru breadfruit seed.

fatu-ia transitive, to bend.

fatúakina (of women) to take the
firewood to the marae at the yam
first fruit ceremony.

fatuanage A. to make friends,
pacify.

fatuo A. daystar; see fatu, ao.

fatui-a A. bow the knee.

fatukanu A. greenstone.

fatukara A. marble (P).

fatunturia F. wait a little.

fatuokina F. to be in the act of
bearing (of pigs and goats); to
look at sacred things (of
females).

fatupau species of fish.

fatupunga a council.

faturaki(nga) a children's game
played at the seashore: a number
of children try to get on a stone,
each trying to push the other off.

faturaso A. testicle.

fatutu A. rock; adjective, firm;
F. fatuxtu.

fatuxpu F. meteor, bursting star;
fatu +pu 'to burst'.

fatuxpu-sa F. a meteor that breaks
in falling; preceding word with
emphatic suffix sa.

fatuxtu F. a rock; A. fatutu.

fatuxtuki a fight, quarrel; also
fatuxtukinga; see tuki-a 'to
strike with fist'.

fau¹ adjective, new.

fau² A. to pout.

fau³ species of wild yam;
varieties: f. akímoa,
f. aposiesi, f. exkengo, f. ápiki,
f. kapkapa mea, f. mouku,
f. ngaua, f. rákita, f. roro,
f. uri, f. varivari.

fau-a A. to bore.

fau-sia to bind; ta-fau-nga
'bundle'.

faufau A. to bow the head.

faufonu A. a beetle.

faunga a bunch, bundle, bale;
verbal noun from fau-sia.

faungosu A. to grunt.

faupani A. bond, covenant.

fautonga A. 'foreign hibiscus',
cotton.

favaka F. piece of wood, plank,
flooring; A. havaka.

- favaka manu species of sweet potato.
- fe¹ A. prefix of the reciprocal dual, trial and plural; F. fei.
- fe² desiderative prefix; e.g. feinu, femoe; extended use e.g. feikata 'to smile', from kata 'laugh'.
- fe³ a general verb forming prefix.
- feata species of fish.
- feferage A. to dress up.
- fegina A. to be hooked (of fish).
- fei- F. prefix of the reciprocal dual, trial and plural; A. fe.
- fei-akea F. to sing something; transitive of xngoro.
- feiao F. to be a companion to (of people and animals).
- feiatu to strive; noun, strife.
- feiava F. a bay, harbour;
A. fiava.
- feiavanga A. to cohabit; cf. avanga 'marry' +fe.
- feifáqua A. to be like what, how;
F. feifákua.
- feifákua F. to be like what, how;
A. feifáqua.
- feifeioria A. revenge; see ori.
- feifera-gia A. to fit out, accoutre; noun, feiferagia 'a dandy'; adjective 'elegant'.
- feifesa to dislike; feifesa rufie 'to like'; adjective, 'hating'.
- feikata to smile; see kata.
- feimagaua A. to dislike, be at enmity with.
- feimata F. eye.
- feimeru A. humble; fei +root seen in PN maru 'shaded'(?).
- feinangaro A. to fast, abstain from food.
- feinuvai F. to thirst; also mate ta vai; see fei, inu, vai.
- feipa gateway; fence.
- feipe F. to be like, resemble;
A. hepe.
- feipenei like this.
- feipera like that.
- feirau a circle of people; cf. fakatshika 'to stand in a ring'.
- feirauatea to like greatly (things and children).
- feiraunga tai species of fish.
- feiruruma-kea to see off; see rumaruma.
- feisau-a to plant things, using the sau.
- feisaua to assist as persons making rain; to assist God; also general term 'to assist'; ua 'rain'.

- feitaki-na initiate.
- feitama¹ A. to breed pigs; to come into flower; noun, the flowers of reeds, breadfruit, chestnut.
- feitama² (FA) father-and-son; tama with reciprocal prefix fie.
- feitatau exchange of food between two or a few people; contrast katoanga.
- feitaua a sham fight.
- feitauanga a big sham fight.
- feitiata A. daybreak; see atata 'brightness'.
- feitoga A. door; F. vextoka.
- feitshi A. to copulate.
- feituma to heap up; see tuma.
- feiuru hair.
- feiva to deny, to pretend.
- feka adjective, firm, tough, of earth.
- fekai to desire to eat; fe desiderative prefix +kai 'to eat'.
- fekai autu species of fish; varieties: f.a. kafika, f.a. kau, f.a. po.
- feke¹ octopus.
- feke² A. to go away, out.
- femero A. to be sleepy, want to sleep; see mero.
- fenage A. to rise; F. fenake: fano +ake.
- fenake F. to rise; A. fenage.
- fenange F. to go away; A. fenatu; fano +ange.
- fengeitu A. sorcerer.
- fengeitu-a A. to bewitch.
- feniepuku arrow (for bird).
- fenifo A. to come down; F. uses xtoifo. Also 'go down' (see fanifo).
- fentaru to go to a stranger's house and seek food or lodging.
- ferfero A. yellow.
- feri A. to float.
- feri-a to beg things of one who has nothing; freq. feferi, ferferia.
- ferifata A. ladder; F. firifata.
- ferpagi-a A. to buffet.
- fetakaro idle; to play about; lit. 'wanting to play games'.
- fetu stone; syn. fatu.
- fetuafongo A. shooting contest.
- fetuanage A. peacemaker.
- fetunga A. strife, contention.
- fewi dove, pigeon.

- fia how many, how much; also fie
 in A.; fia-na 'a few, some'.
- fia-ia to depart from.
- fiiai shell necklace.
- fiangai A. opposite.
- fiatu to gainsay, refuse.
- fiava A. a bay, harbour;
 F. feiava.
- fie¹ A. variant on fia 'how many'.
- fie² firewood.
- fifia A. blast.
- fikikia lie down to sleep (fikikia
 ta ufi).
- filáma stick for fixing fire into
 canoe, placed over outrigger
 poles; see lama 'torch'.
- finangaro will, wish, intention.
- fine woman; female; fine fau
 'young woman'; contrast tiana
 fine 'his wife'; tiona fine 'his
 daughter'; fine riki 'mistress'.
- firi(ange) synonym of xkange 'to put
 in coconut fibre and twist it'.
- firifata F. ladder; A. ferifata;
 cf. fata 'platform'.
- firikinga fatu ore, stones.
- firo to sit mingling the one with
 the other.
- firo-sia A. to twist.
- fíroa muru species of fish.
- firokaikai A. appetite.
- firomaunu to eat little; cf.
 maunu.
- fishi¹ F. to ascend (fishikake);
 A. fitshi.
- fishi² F. to bend or fold over
 (fishia); to break as a stick
 (fixfishia).
- fishi³ F. servant.
- fishikau F. to work; A. fitshikau.
- fishikaunga F. noun, work;
 A. fitshikaunga.
- fiso to foam, boil up.
- fitshi A. to ascend (fitshikage);
 F. fishikake.
- fitshika A. fitshika o ma tsheriki
 'servant of the chief'.
- fitshikau A. to work; F. fishikau.
- fitshikaunga A. noun, work;
 F. fishikaunga.
- fitu seven.
- fiyowi maker of the rain.
- foa a native dance.
- foe paddle (noun).
- fofo A. deck; fofo vaka 'deck of
 canoe'.

- foforo-sia to spread out.
- foforu-a to dig round and heap earth on taro.
- fófuá be swollen with pimples.
- fogi A. also; F. foki.
- foi¹ auxiliary noun, showing a definite singular.
- foi² to peel (foi-a pl. of fafoia).
- foi³ species of chestnut.
- foiaka a wild yam.
- foiakxatanu F. a rich man (one who has many plants and much food).
- foialu totoe a racing game in which all started at once, but one after the other, and those behind try to pass the others by tripping them or tramping on them.
- foifata A. crop of fruit.
- foikave A. a fern.
- foimata eye, face.
- foinai A. to conceive child; F. foishinai.
- foinaravrevi a mound between two rows of yams.
- foirangi interjection, calling clouds to rain; cf. rangi 'sky'.
- foitu A. dove, pigeon; see also fewi.
- foitufuru A. a long-tailed dove.
- foivai calabash, bottle.
- foivananone A. strait, passage between islands.
- foivava hairy fruit of bush vine.
- foivi to work together (of a number of persons).
- foki F. also; A. fogi.
- fokina F. to fill up.
- fonga F. said of spring at sea, sweet water for drinking niko fonga); contrast kakasi.
- fonga A. band, group, troop (as of soldiers).
- fongama A. reef, shoal; F. fongaxma.
- fongapapa wall or fence near yam mound.
- fongaxma F. reef, shoal; A. fongama.
- fongfongi-a to open up a pudding.
- fongo turtle.
- fongoi to meet in fight.
- fonotuge A. to overflow; cf. fonu 'full'.
- fonu¹ to fill; full.
- fonu² turtle.

- fonufonu insect like a turtle.
- fonutogi A. brim, edge of a vessel.
- fora-sia A. to form into buds.
- foraponga A. glutton; surfeit.
- forau to travel by water; to go abroad.
- foraunga a voyage.
- fori¹ to go around, enclose.
- fori² preposition, around (but a verbal usage is more common).
- forikange to go around.
- foro-mi to swallow; to gulp one's food.
- foromanga mouth; syn. fafa.
- forongafishi holes through sinnet in canoe making.
- foropaki¹ precipice.
- foropaki² to hit, beat, slap (foropaki-a).
- forotakina to uproot (forotakinakake); uproot and bring (forotakinamai).
- foshia to be engaged to be married.
- fotakoto to fish from land or reef.
- fotfotu A. speckled; F. foxfotu.
- fotu¹ to pierce, break through.
- fotu² opening gap in wall (fotupa).
- fou uru crown, fillet.
- foutoki to appear (of the first tooth).
- foxfotu F. speckled; A. fotfotu.
- foxpani F. to be equal at games.
- ftapa A. side of a thing (taftapa); F. tapa.
- fu¹ matrix; vulva.
- fu² to dip, moisten (fu-ia, fuieifo, fuiage, etc.).
- fua fruit (tano); A. also hua.
- fuanga grindstone.
- fuangaro A. mediate; mediator.
- fuantautau to fruit at different stages; fua +tau 'season'(?).
- fuatu sisi little harvest of breadfruit or chestnuts.
- fue species of sweet potato; varieties: f. laulafa, f. raumangamanga, f. raut uxtu, f. tavava mangeo, f. uri, f. exkengo, f. exmea.
- fuefu see wfefu.
- fuhi A. to set a sail; F. fushi a very irregular correspondence.
- fuke A. cooked.
- fuko A. to bribe.

- funa¹ to hide.
- funa² pith.
- funa purau species of breadfruit.
- funefune verb and noun, itch.
- fungona daughter-in-law (woman speaking).
- fura¹ to swell (of a sore).
- fura² pl. of tere 'to run'.
- furafura A. to be active.
- furapono A. to enclose.
- furea to spread out, swell (of fruit).
- furetu to hide (intransitive).
- furfusugumi A. beard; also gungumi; an unusual compound; see furu kumiumi.
- furi¹ to turn round; furia ta singano iei 'to sweep away or scatter leaves'; furia ta singano i a tangata 'a great many dead'.
- furi² to be convalescent, weak from illness.
- furifasao A. to speak in parables, lit. 'turn words round'; also fakata asia; F. furivisau.
- furivisau F. to speak in parables; A. furifasao.
- furo A. to change; also furi; cf. PN firi and A. firo-sia.
- furu hair.
- furu kumkumi beard.
- furu manu bird.
- furu toru species of fish, 'three hairs'.
- furu uru hair of head.
- furu-na to wipe.
- furu-sia to turn round.
- furubeka species of chestnut (teifi furubeka).
- furukímoa species of sugarcane, 'rat's hair'.
- furu-na to wipe.
- furuseu bird like Australian silvereye.
- furuveka species of fish.
- fushi¹ banana (generic term).
- fushi² fish: f. fakatamatonga, f. mangoro exmea, f. mangoro extea.
- futfutshi a children's race (P).
- futi-a A. to graft.
- futshi¹ A. black banana; cf. fushi.
- futshi² A. to pluck.
- fwafwa a game like draughts, played with opercula of shells.

fwaika species of chestnut.
 fwaikuru breadfruit (faikuru).
 fwatavaka complete slaughter; kill
 all and leave none (men, animals,
 birds, etc.) (fua ta vaka?).
 fwe natana transversal small beam.
 fwefu A. sawdust (efuefu?).

G

All words beginning with g are
 Aniwan.

gi preposition, to, towards;
 F. ki.
 giato outrigger poles; F. kiato.
 gibori bêche-de-mer; F. kipori;
 also F. nimoro.
 gigi¹ to sing (of birds), like the
 gurgling of water from a calabash;
 F. xkiki.
 gigi² a small bird like the
 titmouse; also gigisá.
 gigisá see above.
 gilgili to tickle.
 gimo rat; F. kimoa.
 gini to scorch.
 gira pure, chaste; also kira.
 girgiri small coral, gravel.

gitia to see; F. kitea.
 gitiamana to know, understand
 clearly.
 givi narrow.
 gopena net; F. kupenga.
 grimoa skin of fowl.
 griponga feast; also tokatokanga;
 F. keriponga.

gumarae forehead.
 gumgumi chin; F. kumkumi.
 gumu plaster, glue, gum.

H

havaka A. piece of wood, plank,
 flooring; F. favaka.
 he to coo-ee.
 heimata A. eye; also feimata.
 heitopatu A. longitudinal beam.
 hepe A. as, like; F. feipe.
 hepra A. like that; F. feipera.
 heu A. adjective, amazed.
 hia A. exclamation, 'hallo!'.
 hiriki A. to cast anchor.
 ho A. interjection of farewell to
 one (pl. ho i aua).

- honu A. turtle; F. fonu.
- hua A. fruit; also as F. fua.
- huahe F. to laugh aloud.
- huangaro A. will, mind;
F. finangaro.
- I
- i¹ interjection of deep surprise or regret.
- i² preposition, in, at, on; before pronouns and proper nouns, ia.
- i³ adverb, whence? suffixed to verb: neiamoa-i, 'whence was it brought?'.

ia see above.
- iaha pronoun, what?; adverb, why?;
pl. of tiaha.
- iaku pl. of tiaku 'my'; all these plurals are mistaken forms, only half the article being dropped.
- ialelelele to cry out with joy when a child is born; also the cry (noun).
- iama interjection of surprise and scorn, 'the very idea!'; iama puse used when starting or when taking anything from another (he says this word because his thing has been removed (G)).
- iamatau poss. pl. of amatau 'of us three' excl.
- iamaua poss. pl. of amaua 'of us two' excl.
- iame A. poss. pl. of ame 'our' excl.; F. iamea.
- iamea F. poss. pl. of amea 'our' excl.; A. iame.
- iamo-sia A. to anoint; F. amo-sia.
- iana poss. pl. of tiana 'his'.
- ianenea F. conjunction, for, because; A. ianenei; i-ane-nea, reduplicated form of nea 'thing'; ianenea lit. 'for these things'.
- ianenei A. conjunction, for, because; F. ianenea.
- iaratau poss. pl. of aratau 'of them three'.
- iaraua poss. pl. of araua 'of them two'.
- iarautau poss. pl. of arautau 'of you three'.
- iare A. poss. pl. of are 'their'; F. iarea.
- iarea F. poss. pl. of area 'their'; A. iare.
- iarua poss. pl. of arua 'of you two'.
- iatatau poss. pl. of atatau 'of us three' incl.
- iataua poss. pl. of ataua 'of us two' incl.
- iaua poss. pl. of tiau 'your' sg.; A. tshau.

- iaua poss. pl. of aua 'your' pl.
- iauei to destroy; (in A. also noun, 'transgression').
- ifare adverb, indoors.
- ifio a native dance.
- ifora adverb, down there.
- igona A. there, near you;
F. ikona.
- igora A. there, yonder; F. ikora.
- igu A. here; F. iku.
- ika fish.
- iku F. to sit; nóikoa 'sit there'.
- ikofi wooden tongs.
- ikona F. there, near you;
A. igona.
- ikora F. there, yonder; A. igora.
- iku F. here; A. igu; also more emphatically iku nei.
- iloanifo A. to smile.
- ilunga above.
- ina adverb, when? (past).
- inai F. noun, womb; A. nonai.
- inaia A. conjunction, when (of past time).
- inanafi yesterday.
- inasara day before yesterday: ina +sa (emphatic) +ra (demonstrative).
- inasaránge third day ago: inasara +ange (motion continued).
- inasarángeróa fourth day ago: insarange +roa (long).
- infio a native dance.
- ingauta inland, in the bush.
- inu drink; see feinuvai.
- ioku poss. pl. of tioku F.,
- tshoku A., 'my'.
- iomatau poss. pl. of omatau 'of us three' excl.
- iomaua poss. pl. of omaua 'of us two' excl.
- iome A. poss. pl. of ome 'our' excl.; F. iomea.
- ioimea F. poss. pl. of omea 'our' excl.; A. iome.
- iona poss. pl. of F. tiona, A. tshona 'his'.
- ioratau poss. pl. of oratau 'of them three'.
- ioraua poss. pl. of oraua 'of them two'.
- iore A. poss. pl. of ore 'their'; F. iorea.
- iorea F. poss. pl. of orea 'their'; A. iore.

ioria to reward; replace; as
noun, reward; price; punishment;
cf. ori.

iorua poss. pl. of orua 'of you
two'.

iotatau poss. pl. of otatau 'of us
three' incl.

iotaua poss. pl. of otaua 'of us
two' incl.

iotshi A. adjective, all; F. oshi.

iou poss. pl. of tiou 'your' sg.

ipapao empty shell of a fruit.

ipu A. skull.

iranei today, now: i 'in', ra
'day', nei 'this'.

iraro A. beneath; F. weiraro.

ireira period of day before sunrise
(te ireira).

iri a native dance.

iroa F. to know; A. eiro.

iroro-ia A. to overshadow (used of
cloud overshadowing the sun).

iroto A. inside; F. weiroto.

is interjection of wonder at
persons or things falling.

ita interjection 'come now!';
A. ita agiteotshi! 'come now, all
of us together!'.
ita

itanapungira then, at that time;
as conjunction, when (relative);
see napungi.

itona bottom.

itonga abroad: local use in
Eromanga, Tanna, Aneityum and FA,
apparently from PN tonga 'south'.

ituai of old, long ago.

ituaisu very long ago: ituai +su
(emphatic).

iva nine.

iwi bone.

iwi pogasi pig bone.

K

ka¹ prefix of futurity, indefinite
or inceptive.

ka² A. to squeal.

kabamtangi headwind.

kabeveao to sing in the night (or
general word).

kabulabula A. fat.

kaérixni F. interjection of wonder.

kafa³ species of fish; also kafa
rero.

kafa¹ rope of sinnet.

kafa² soft material at the base of
coconut frond.

- kafieifo to bruise.
- kafika rose apple.
- kafinga a feast; also keriponga;
see xkafi.
- kafkafu A. diaphragm.
- kage suffix, upwards; F. kake.
- kahangi species of banana.
- kai¹ verb, to eat; noun, food,
feast; kai tapau a fare 'feast
made for one from whom woman has
run away'.
- kai² A. people of a place, used
with fa prefix, and without
singular; see kau¹.
- kaia¹ A. but; F. kaie.
- kaia² A. interjection, away (also
kai).
- kai karabusi collarbone.
- kaiiau pliable, soft feathers on a
fowl (ano kaiiau).
- kaiavane A. branching tree used as
ladder.
- kaie F. but; A. kaia.
- kaifao to eat by oneself and not
give to another.
- kaifurefure a spendthrift.
- kaifushi F. species of marine
centipede; A. kaifutshi.
- kaifutshi A. species of marine
centipede; F. kaifushi.
- kaigenga A. crop (of fowl).
- kaika interjection, of course!,
true!
- kaili species of yam.
- kaimamamu species of fish.
- kaimaosa to be angry.
- kaimata to go round threatening to
fight people; syn. takixtoa.
- kaimori species of fish.
- kaine A. yes; keine is also used.
- kainiu species of fish.
- kainofo perennial food (kai 'food';
nofo 'stay').
- kairakau pointed part in joint of
two parts of canoe.
- kairavaru long club with one root
at head; contrast katiebia.
- kaire kind of wild yam.
- kairere food just about finished;
contrast kainofo.
- kaitavarau species of yam.
- kaka¹ to laugh and crow (of
infant).
- kaka³ species of yam.
- kaka² A. coconut cloth.

- kakánua cleverly, well (pena kakánua 'do it cleverly'); see kanua.
- kakasi¹ brackish (water); bitter with sea water (of food).
- kakasi² A. to swim.
- kalele to pull bowstring taut before letting go.
- kalelenga¹ a swing.
- kalelenga² a rope for sick persons to raise themselves with.
- kalelenga³ a crooked stick.
- kali to be angry; anger; transitive kalumi.
- kalmata A. eyeball; apple of the eye.
- kalolava species of yam.
- kalpaua pudding of bananas scraped down and coconuts; syn. naxnatu².
- kalu-mi to be angry with one (without words); cf. kali.
- kama clean.
- kamakama species of crab.
- kamari tonga ceremony for removing disease.
- kamata to begin; cf. F. ta 'mtaxtaki 'beginning'.
- kamkaunari to be weak and not making progress in work.
- kamkufatu a withering (of leaves); syn. raúmaro.
- kamlatu species of chestnut, not fruit.
- kámoa nape of the neck.
- kamofoe A. helm, steering paddle.
- kamoni a bean.
- kamyata species of yam.
- kana = fakarongo 'be quiet!' (to children).
- kanae mullet.
- kanai species of fish.
- kanani A. a stranger.
- kanau-shia to be put to death.
- kanauri A. cramped.
- kange adverb, over there.
- kangeange A. a current of air.
- kangeia to strike someone.
- kangusngusu A. secretly; F. uses fakaxmuni.
- kaniani to want, desire, like, love (intransitive takes i).
- kaniwai species of fish.
- kankana angry.
- kankanu A. spotted; F. xkankanu.

- kano A. body; F. xkano (tshano);
in modern mission usage it means
'soul', as the most important part
of man; the missionaries have
deliberately interchanged the
meanings of ata and kano; kano
vatshia 'familiar spirit'.
- kanokotuki whirlpool.
- kanouri flesh.
- kanoya F. to be bruised.
- kantai get sea water in it and
become bitter; syn. einutai.
- kánua clever, good, skilful; do
slowly, carefully: koisa
kankanua; weiwaha! 'don't be
particular, be quick!'.
kapa to row a little (in a given
direction, e.g. i ta katea, i ta
rova).
- kapalieifo to knock down a
breadfruit from a tree; pl.
kapkapalieifo.
- kapau¹ sky.
- kapau² adze.
- kapavae inside of foot.
- kape species of banana.
- kapekana species of fish.
- kápipi side of back.
- kapkapa A. a bat.
- kapurpuri A. a wrinkle.
- kapwa species of sweet potato;
varieties: kapwa fine.
- kara species of fish.
- karae bush hen.
- karafa A. footsteps.
- karai idle.
- karai-via to spoil a song by not
knowing it properly.
- kárake species of yam.
- karamakina to suffer, put up with.
- káramisi species of crab.
- karasapakasi species of yam.
- karasia A. fraud; cheating;
deceitful.
- karau-ia to make a trial taste of
mara².
- karaunea A. rump (tshano).
- karasi-a to cook partially, only
in the smoke; partly wrap a
pudding.
- karave-ya to strike with reed or
small stick.
- karavia A. improper.
- karea shell axe.
- kareka A. hiccough; F. karexka.
- karenga to fight about a woman.

- karetapu species of taro.
- karexka F. hiccough; A. kareka.
- kari penis.
- karikau species of fish.
- karikomana species of fish.
- karikoxtu species of fish.
- karitaua to appoint or insist that one should do a thing.
- kariyásua species of taro.
- karkarafi A. sparks from ashes.
- karkari stalk of banana (tano).
- karkarutai salt, sea spray.
- karo¹ to avoid (a spear, etc.).
- karo² A. necklace; F. károa.
- károa F. necklace; A. karo.
- karofa A. a favour, present.
- karoge A. to take by force.
- karohi A. to labour.
- karioiai A. destruction;
F. teyauyei.
- karukaru grow cloudy (of sky); sun shining, but dark clouds coming.
- karupaua pudding with coconut stirred up; see also naxnátu².
- kasa² to be caught; syn. maia¹.
- kasa¹ F. pure; A. kira.
- kasekseka A. mildew.
- kashi¹ F. to press upon;
A. pegitshia.
- kashi² kashi pure vae 'ankle'.
- kasi¹ shell scraper.
- kasi² to clear ground for building.
- kasi-a to find marks of people on coming to a place.
- kasifa coral.
- kasifio species of fish.
- kasiki-a to twirl stick or club, as in some dances.
- kasitogi A. cockle-shell.
- kata to laugh; no kata i 'laughs at'.
- katakata to beg from one who has not, i.e. mock.
- katamosea e ana to tell one something unpleasant, but concealing part lest he should be angry.
- kátea¹ boards of outrigger, not fitted; tatángata nei kátea fatu i ta rangi 'one who has lain a long time ill but got better'.
- kátea² to perceive, see.

- katiebia long club with roots at head; contrast kairavaru.
- kato¹ pandanus basket.
- kato² lower side of chest.
- katoafare a little feast (one district); see next entry.
- katoanga a large feast involving many districts.
- katu suffix denoting motion towards person addressed.
- kau¹ a person (ta kau; pl. a fa kau).
- kau² to swim; ta kau tarau 'a long reed fence going round a thing but not touching it'.
- kau³ reef, rocks.
- kau-a to remove the bark of a tree.
- kauari species of banana.
- kaufafa jawbone.
- kaufafátua joint in middle of each side of canoe.
- kaufau species of chestnut.
- kauforu species of fish.
- kauhu species of fish.
- kauisu septum of nose.
- kaukali A. madness; mad; cf. FA kali 'angry'.
- kaukau¹ bathing; to bathe in the sea; freq. of kau.
- kaukau² sticks tied to rafters, cross-wood.
- kaukaura to be put to death; syn. kanaushia.
- kaukava noun, sweat; see kavakava.
- kaukava atua 'hemlock'.
- kaukea of banana, begins to come out and bend down.
- kaukushi species of fish.
- kauletu be always going about the path.
- kaulinginea deed, action; eia nai nange a kaulinginea i ta taua iana fishi 'he led out his trained men'.
- kaulinginesa violence.
- kaumangarae A. forehead; also mangarae.
- kaumatshira A. haft of knife (matshira 'knife').
- kaumátua¹ fresh plantation not yet dug.
- kaumátua² place where fish are plentiful.
- kaumkaumnari idler, one who does not work and lays hand to nothing.
- kauna to send.

- kaunalesi spine; syn. kauráúniu.
 kaunamu-a to give in exchange
 (especially little for much).
 kaunani vagabond.
 kaupa wooden fence.
 kaupena to abscond.
 kaupenaua neck.
 kaupenga¹ fishing net.
 kaupenga² spider's web.
 kauperperia A. side.
 kaura A. flame; F. taurafi.
 kauramutu A. blight.
 kaúrape species of yam.
 kauráúniu spine; syn. kaunalesi.
 kauriuri A. mildew.
 kausafi A. adze.
 kaúsua stick for net.
 kautaringa side of lobe of ear.
 kautau dry taro kept for planting.
 kautea species of fish.
 kautogi A. axe handle.
 kauvarantapura species of fish.
- kauxpalo species of banana.
 kaúyihe species of yam (kaúyihe
 matua).
 kava¹ A. the kava plant, piper
 methysticum; F. xkava.
 kava² A. to climb a tree;
 F. xkava.
 kavakava to be heated, to sweat;
 see contraction kaukava.
 kavari A. a sacrifice; to hallow.
 kavarúku-a to make loosely (a
 pudding).
 kavarvare a constant visitor at
 one's premises.
 kavatangaro A. a kind of shell.
 kavatshi-a A. to make an offering,
 libation of kava.
 kavau to make a great noise; syn.
 putai; ta varo kavau 'shouting
 for fun'.
 kave sister (man speaking);
 brother (woman speaking).
 kavehengi a climbing plant.
 kavei unsuccessful (kavei ana).
 kavevai a breadfruit taken from
 mara heap to be eaten.
 kaveya stupid, lazy, weak.
 kaviki species of fish.

- kaxka F. to speak but not to be understood by others; kaxkashia visau 'of speech near death'.
- kaxkatea take good care of, look after well.
- ke different; to be different, to change; A. also kea.
- kea species of fish given to infants.
- kei interjection at end of sentence, 'indeed, certainly': akoe nau kata pera kei! 'you certainly did laugh'.
- keimeo refuse to pay because displeased.
- keina to eat something, transitive of kai.
- keine A. yes; variant of kaine.
- keipakoro A. to eat in, as a canker.
- keire species of sweet potato; varieties: k. aposiesi, k.a. kangalu, k. exkona, k. tangarakau, k.t. exmea.
- keiro A. knowledge; cf. eiro²; F. faringoina.
- keirogira A. to assail with words.
- keixnai miserly (eia no keixnaia á nea).
- keixnamu to eat and be well pleased.
- keka A. bush.
- kekeina .confused, confounded.
- kemate-ia A. to desire to see.
- kemkemu to creep in.
- kengo A. white; F. xkengo.
- kerákira to be thin and glossy (as skin of boil).
- kere earth, land, dust, soil; kere efuefu 'ashes'.
- keremoa to covet.
- keremu to covet.
- kerepuru A. clay; F. kerexpuru.
- kerexpuru F. clay; A. kerepuru.
- keri-a to dig.
- keriponga F. feast; A. griponga.
- kero¹ to sink.
- kero² A. to grow (of tree).
- kesi end of house.
- ki-ku to this place hither.
- kiato outrigger stick on canoe.
- kileifi species of breadfruit.
- kimo A. a rat; F. kimoa.
- kimoa F. a rat; A. kimo.
- kina¹ species of breadfruit.

kina² small kind of sea-urchin.

kináfu-a to cook and re-cook fish often.

kinakina to call back; syn. fafekina.

kiníroa¹ species of yam.

kiníroa² species of fish.

kintoa to die (as fowls).

kipori F. bêche-de-mer; also nimoro; A. gibori.

kipu species of yam; varieties: k. fine, k. popokuru, k. rangafonu iakua, k. uri.

kira A. pure, chaste; also gira.

kiri skin.

kiri koho species of breadfruit.

kiri-nea skin.

kiripu to invite.

kirirei species of chestnut.

kirise species of sugarcane; varieties: k. arakau átua, k. makaka, k. muru, k. tamasia, k. tea, k. uri.

kiritapea be unable to get about through age.

kitea F. to see; A. gitia.

kivi A. narrow; also givi.

kivikivi weak (of eyes).

kixki to squeak (e.g. rat).

kixno F. to beg; tangata e kixno ánea 'a beggar'.

ko¹ predicative article.

ko² digging stick.

ko³ to husk coconuts (ko-ia).

kobkobu-a¹ to increase (intransitive).

kobkobu-a² to take care of the sick (transitive); noun, nursing.

kobu lump.

koe to appear out of the water.

kofaua cross pieces in fence (kofaua karoi).

kofe A. a bean; F. kamoni.

kofeinai A. pudenda; cf. foinai.

kofeingota A. firstfruits.

kofu mist; A. misty, dim, blind.

kogingini A. prickly heat.

koho anus, buttocks.

koige A. to perch (of bird).

koka to be painted (of bags, etc.).

koko to crow.

- kokoaha species of taro.
- kokopuke side of mound where yams are plentiful.
- kolomlome tidal wave.
- komafoi A. blister on the hand.
- komate corpse.
- kona¹ to be drunk; bitter; eika konakona A. 'dolphin'.
- kona² to break something belonging to another.
- kona³ a very little thing (takona?).
- konakona to turn away one's head from another because angry (no konakona); eia e konakona 'his head is turned away'.
- konasia accursed.
- konga stem of plant, etc.; konga eika 'fishing with a long line'; konga fanua 'border of land'; konga fare 'middle of the house'; konga fofo 'bruised'; (eivi)konga vae 'ankle bone'; konga taringa 'bridge of nose'.
- konge A. to cough.
- kopu-a to heap up; cf. kobu.
- kopukai species of taro.
- korama species of fish.
- koranga a large crowbar; tano uru feipe sa koranga 'closely cropped head'.
- kori F. instead of (kori i ei).
- korkorafi A. flake.
- koro¹ enclosure for putting yams.
- koro² inlet; koro ta tai 'inlet of sea'.
- koroka-ia to leap over a thing.
- korokoro to begin to flower (reeds, grass, sugarcane, not bamboo).
- kosengeia A. firestick.
- kotauya a wing.
- kotkote A. cackle.
- kotkoto A. valley, dale.
- kotoa to fight.
- kova¹ A. to speak; also fasao.
- kova² lazy (as child who will not work).
- kova³ species of fish.
- kowangwanga A. a skin disease; see wangwanga.
- kowiwi A. a blemish.
- kowmotua a garden; tokowmotua iaftutshi 'banana garden'.
- koxkau to bow the head.
- koxko to bark (of dog).
- koxkofe a native cabbage;

- varieties: k. auta, k. feikeri,
k. mea, k. soravananga, k. tai,
k. talewo, k. taworiwo, k. uri.
- koxkoto a plain; adjective, level.
- kua adverb, how?
- kúamu species of fish.
- kukaunage A. messenger.
- kuku¹ dove with red head.
- kuku² species of fish; varieties:
k. fátua, k. ingauta, k. uri.
- kuku³ A. to arouse.
- kukuasa species of yam.
- kukumi(ange) to add to both alike.
- kulkuliana A. to bewilder.
- kumi-a to seize, grasp.
- kumieifo to press down.
- kumkaulangkato species of fish.
- kumkaurapapu species of fish.
- kumkautoi species of fish;
varieties: k. nifaungoshi,
k. nikauraposi, k. taufata.
- kumkave to grate coconut kernel.
- kumkumi chin; cf. furu kumkumi
'beard'.
- kumkumi-a to mould the head and
stretch the limbs of infant.
- kumkumushia-kea to cut out a canoe.
- kumkuvai species of fish.
- kumtagu A. noun, fear; F. ta
mtaku.
- kumu A. lime.
- kunabini A. day, just near
daylight.
- kunamnape species of fish.
- kunapeni to go or do first, e.g. ko
mokange kunapeni.
- kunasa species of fish.
- kuneri weak and useless, unable to
work.
- kunganai A. bay.
- kuntea A. fat, blubber.
- kupapa species of fish.
- kupenga a net.
- kurapo species of fish.
- kuri a dog.
- kuru breadfruit; varieties:
k. aha, k. árape, k. aposiesi,
k. aruru, k. faru, k. fata,
k. fatukuru, k. fufuru,
k.f. murari, k.f. saura, k. ifi,
k. kakasa, k. kákamoá, kosakosa,
k. makopu, k. mangeo, k. marai,
k. muru, k. otea, k. ramangamanga,
k. sirato, k. tonga.
- kutu louse; kutu po 'bug'; kutu
kuri 'flea (of dog).

kwaku A. past the day appointed.

kwanamo A. pool of water.

kwane beater (for drum).

L

labeni-akea to cut off a tree,
leaving a considerable amount of
the trunk above the ground.

laka¹ to walk about, to stride.

laka² A. gateway.

lakalaka¹ to seek with one's hands
for fish or shellfish on reef.

lakalaka² to keep watching one;
see xlaka.

lama¹ A. torch; F. rama.

lama² to shine; to light a lamp.

lamaunge to swallow whole.

lamlamu A. a mouthful.

lango¹ a fly.

lango² species of fish.

lango³ a slip or platform for
things.

lango-a to put a thing on a
platform.

langoa to ward off a spear with a
club.

lase átua species of banana.

lasi aufie even-tempered.

laulavi-sia to tie quickly.

lavafatu A. a knot.

lavalava loincloth.

lavanu A. a loopknot.

laxtasi species of fish.

lea species of fish.

leaku interjection, to reed thrown
so it may not go far away.

lebaleba F. moving about (of
hanging things); A. lepalepa.

leilei-a to speak well to one's
face but be angry at heart.

leimiti be angry (at destruction or
theft).

leleina to be offended.

lelesafi to be missed.

lelextu to be struck; cf. xlele
'to fly'?

lemalema to be diligent;
earnestness.

lepalepa A. flabby.

lesmoinu small string for tying
bait to hook.

leu A. to bear fruit; F. xleu.

- lewo very small, thin.
- lexlefi F. comb of fowl (tano).
- lexposu F. deep, deep sea.
- lika¹ A. to be afraid and run away from spirits (P).
- lika² species of fish.
- liwoliwo F. a very small reed; cf. lewo 'very small, thin'.
- lixlihi angry at little (ta ne lixlihi 'a bad tempered person').
- lo-ia to speak well before one's face; cf. leilei-a; see xloi.
- loma A. to be high (of tide).
- lomau tonga species of taro.
- longo A. to crack.
- loxlohi species of fish.
- lua A. to vomit; F. xlua.
- M
- ma¹ conjunction, and, used to join all parts of speech except verbs; with nouns, 'and' or 'with'.
- ma² preposition, 'for'.
- ma³ adjective, clear.
- ma⁴ A. to be ashamed; F. xma.
- ma⁵ A. to be low (of tide).
- maarefau species of breadfruit.
- mafa heavy; noun, weight.
- mafa fatu F. to be twisted wrongly (of rope).
- mafafa to be cracked (of fruits); to be sun-cracked (of soil).
- mafana lukewarm.
- mafatu to sneeze.
- mafe eel.
- mafefekiangé to add fresh firewood.
- mafémea species of fish.
- mafero te roto species of fish.
- mafia strong (obsolete).
- mafiekina to complete a job; recur (of sickness).
- mafinfini thin.
- mafishi a yam whose end turns up.
- mafo to get well, heal (intransitive).
- mafuke earthquake; A. also mahuke.
- mafuri species of chestnut.
- mafuru to be properly cooked.
- magi A. sick; sickness; F. maki.

- mahuke A. earthquake; FA mafuke.
- mai¹ suffix denoting motion towards the speaker.
- mai² to come.
- mai³ A. noun, suffering; F. xmae.
- maia¹ A. to run aground; be caught in a place; syn. kasa².
- maia² to chew in order to soften food for baby.
- maiakeni species of fish.
- maisu vaka figurehead of canoe.
- maka¹ A. prefix, 'may'; makafano 'may go'; makamai 'may come'.
- maka² A. noun, sling; as verb, makatshia 'to sling'; F. xmaka; makaxtu 'to sling well'; mae maka 'a rock'.
- makafao noun, sling.
- makakata A. to injure, destroy property.
- makalingi cold.
- makara grassy; roroki ta makara (spoken to fish) 'go to the weeds'.
- makarae F. forehead, brow.
- makasafi to miss with sling.
- makasi A. fulness, abundance; F. mo mosi.
- makaukau crooked (object).
- makei A. commandment; F. fakamaxkei.
- makeia kere species of banana.
- makelau hanging in rows (makelaumakelau); syn. tautauria¹.
- maki F. sick.
- makinga F. sickness.
- mako A. to dance.
- makoko nearly ripe (all fruits and coconut).
- makona to be sated.
- makopu species of breadfruit.
- makuriri species of fish.
- makurkuru A. supple.
- makuru to bemoan, to mourn (makuru i sa tangata).
- malásuma tubers partly seen above ground (ano).
- malaxlala F. broken into pieces.
- mama¹ to be ashamed; see ma⁴.
- mama² to chew; see also maia².
- mama³ A. lungs.
- mamau-tshia A. to gnaw.

- mamke¹ to lighten (of a weight).
 mamke² hawk.
 mamusi F. a big garden.
 manatu-nia to think, meditate,
 understand.
 manatunga thought, meditation.
 manava¹ belly.
 manava² to breathe rapidly with
 fright.
 manavafatu careful, saving.
 manava-potopoto to breathe quickly.
 manava-tshi A. to crouch.
 manavatshiotshi A. asthma.
 maneinga species of fish.
 manga A. cloven, forked; ta roto
 mangmanga sisi 'lukewarm at
 heart'.
 mangane A. to do, to act; an
 action; mangane sa 'evildoing'.
 mangarae A. brow, forehead;
 F. makarae.
 mangarafu ashes; syn. namulanga,
 tumarefu.
 mangarimu rocks overgrown with
 seaweed.
 mangaro clean, sweet; see ma³.
- mangeo to be itchy; the itch.
 mangeri to harbour vengeance for
 insult or loss; intensive
 mangerngeri.
 mangi A. mangrove crab.
 mangia A. a flea.
 mangiongio A. to gnash the teeth.
 mangmanga A. scorpion.
 mangmangungu A. gritty.
 mango¹ shark.
 mango² A. to bite (of pig);
 F. xmangu.
 mangomango quickly, strongly (like
 a shark).
 mani 'what for?', 'what does it
 mean?'.
 maniaro to take food away and
 consume it entirely.
 manifi species of fish; varieties:
 m. ingauta, m. moana.
 manini species of fish.
 maniota A. tapioca.
 mano thousand.
 manobuono F. to bruise; A. manono.
 manoko species of fish; varieties:
 m. fara, m. kau, m. kaukau,
 m. nashive, m. nampurau m. nufwe,
 m. paipalo, m. po, m. runea,

- m. sinu, m. sopsopo, m. taki,
m. tautu, m. uri, m. vari.
- manono A. to bruise; F. manobuono.
- manonoveivei A. deep sea; also
rotroto; F. lexposu.
- manu¹ bird, animal.
- manu² to float high like a canoe.
- manu³ to fly without flapping
wings.
- manu⁴ A. a cluster of bananas.
- mánuka a sore, ulcer.
- manukasa sharp things scattered on
ground, that might pierce one;
cf. rafoi.
- manuke A. to float, swim; cf.
kaukau, F. xkau; apparently for
manu-ake.
- manuava penis; see also kari.
- maomao¹ to talk loudly.
- maomao² be fair, dry after rain.
- mapiri F. a religious feast made by
a small number of families or
tribes; syn. marasi.
- mapuni adjective, finished.
- mapusake verb, to breathe; noun,
breath.
- mara¹ species of fish.
- mara² variety of pudding.
- marae see mrae.
- marama light (ta mrama).
- maramara chips in making canoe;
syn.
- masisinea.
- maramrama A. daybreak.
- maranga to replenish; to grow up
again (as plants cut back); to
overrun.
- marangashi species of taro;
varieties: m. exkengo, m. tonga,
m. uri.
- marangranga A. to scrape.
- maranwei species of breadfruit.
- marápu species of breadfruit.
- marara¹ species of fish; varieties:
m. fakatongaru, m. funa,
m. exkena, m. eshikímoa,
m. esengasenga or wipini, m. wiwi.
- marara² charcoal.
- marari smooth.
- marasi F. syn. of mapiri.
- maratami F. rubbish heap.
- marau species of fish; varieties:
m. xtama, m. shingo, m. roa,
m. rupuku.
- marave species of yam.
- mareo species of banana.

- mari¹ true; truth; indeed; to be true.
 mari² conjunction, for, in point of fact, now.
 mariakutu occipital protruberance.
 maringaringa the cheek.
 maringi A. to leak.
 marino¹ F. calm; A. merino.
 marino² species of fish.
 mariuru upper part of frontal bone.
 marmare A. to cough.
 marmaru A. shade; F. marumaru.
 maro¹ F. to wither; A. mero.
 maro² species of fish.
 maroro fakau maroro 'those who give food to the circumcised'.
 maru¹ possible, able; niko maru 'it is allowed'.
 maru² damp; F. xmaru 'to trickle (of water)'.
 maruku A. to anoint the eyes with milk; also matakere.
 marumaru F. noun, shade;
 A. marmaru; ata fakamarumaru 'overshadow'.
 maruru A. flabby.
- masa to be finished, to fail.
 masákura species of breadfruit.
 masale species of fish.
 masani A. dry; F. matu.
 masanga twins (ru masanga).
 masarau species of fish.
 masaro to wonder at (eia no masaro i ei 'he wonders at it').
 masasaki to give a short whistle as if taking in breath.
 masau adjective, fair.
 maseni to learn by inquiry.
 masenisi-a A. to accuse.
 maseruki species of yam.
 mashárupe F. fig tree;
 A. matshárupe.
 mashira F. bamboo, knife;
 A. matshira; ta mashira i ta rangi said of sun shining without clouds.
 masi¹ A. rather bitter.
 masi² tapa belt.
 masike to arise, stand up; marry, because the couple stand up before the people.
 masisinea chips in making of canoe; syn. maramara.

- maskaro A. bark cloth;
F. maskároa.
- maskároa F. bark cloth;
A. maskaro.
- masui left (hand, side); ta
penanganea masui 'error'.
- mata¹ eye; in A. also nipple;
mata sa 'to scorn'.
- mata² to see (mata i ei).
- mata³ to gape.
- mata⁴ pay, wages, price.
- mata⁵ raw; mata ki oa 'become
inflamed again (of sore).
- mata⁶ young, fresh; kai mata 'raw
food'; niu mata 'young coconut'.
- mata bula F. open-worked (of mats,
etc.).
- matafakasafia to look at another
and turn away one's head when he
returns the look; see also
fakasafia, nisireia: ni sireia
saxnangiana.
- matakere A. to anoint the eyes with
milk; syn. maruku.
- matakina to tell; to navigate.
- mataku F. to fear; noun, fear;
A. mtagu.
- mataku eaxlango species of
sugarcane.
- matakuru the last breadfruit; the
last surviving people.
- matánoa be busy; syn. sasafe.
- matapiari species of fish.
- matapisu species of fish.
- matapoto species of fish.
- matápuke top of yam mound.
- matárau wing of an army.
- matarere species of fish.
- matari soft, but still unripe (not
breadfruit).
- matariki the Pleiades.
- matarua¹ girdle.
- matárua² species of fish.
- matatara¹ A. adjective, rough.
- matatara² F. to glance casually at.
- matátaro wrist.
- matatoxkai species of fish.
- matátui large number of fish, 100
or more.
- matau¹ right (hand, side); opp. to
masui.
- matau² species of chestnut.
- matavai spring of water (chiefly
A.).
- mataxmoe to look at a thing
thinking it is good then finding
it bad.

- mataxtu to aim well.
- mate to die; mate ta onge 'be hungry'; mate ta vai 'thirst'.
- mate-ia A. to long for, be 'dying for' a thing.
- matengi miserly.
- matesapo fast asleep (eia no moiroa matesapo).
- matese A. to faint.
- matetea to come to a head (of boil).
- matéxtea species of breadfruit.
- matmata A. likeness (tshano); F. maxmata.
- matoari noun, cooking with few leaves in it, flat in middle.
- matomi-a A. to hatch.
- matongarakau to weed a taro plantation.
- matoru¹ thick.
- matoru² species of native cabbage.
- matou A. thumb.
- matoxto F. to rain a little.
- matshikorima A. finger.
- matshikovae A. little toe.
- matshiktshiki A. the Polynesian hero Mautikitiki, called in Futuna Amoshishiki.
- matshira A. knife; F. mashira.
- matshirtshira A. to be past (of rain).
- matu F. adjective, dry; A. masani.
- matua A. large, full grown.
- matuku A. the blue heron.
- matuoku species of yam.
- mau to be plentiful (of food).
- mau-a to defile (as a ceremony).
- mauku A. a vine; F. ngamotu.
- maulókea to rise and fly away; syn. maulongokea.
- maulongokea see above.
- maunu¹ noun, bait; as verb, to bait.
- maunu² to go ahead, go quickly (of people in file).
- maunu-shia F. to place the bait in the fish basket; A. maunu-tshia.
- maunu-tshia A. to place the bait in the fish basket; F. maunu-shia.
- mauri¹ noun, life; as verb, to live.
- mauri² to be sated; syn. makona.
- mautshi-a A. to bite; F. uses xmangu.
- mava A. to yawn.

- mavae to part, separate
(intransitive).
- mavaka stranger, guest.
- mavavotshi A. breathless (= manavat
iot i?).
- mavaxta F. to be warm, perspiring.
- mavevai A. to decompose.
- mavixta F. to pant.
- mawa anu counsellor.
- maxkei F. hard, difficult; ta rima
maxkei 'a persistent or insistent
person'; A. makei.
- maxlau F. adverb, now; A. melau,
melaua.
- maxlenga things left by persons now
dead (tano).
- maxmafi F. to strive, contend.
- maxmaseina to take food so as to
cause thirst.
- maxmata F. likeness; A. matmata.
- maxmatáriki looking well (as things
in line).
- maxtua F. old, ripe, adult;
A. matua.
- me¹ interjection of disgust, 'bah!'
- me² F. infix of second aspect of
the verb, to 'come' to do a thing;
F. mei.
- mea brown, red.
- mei¹ until; mei ta napungi nei
'until this day'.
- mei infix of second aspect of the
verb, to 'come' to do a thing;
A. me.
- meifi A. blowhole in rock.
- meinu A. a cluster of coconuts.
- meiro sail made of coconut leaf
matting.
- melau A. quickly, immediately;
F. maxlau; also A. melaua;
reduplicated as melaulau.
- melomelo species of fish.
- menapuawa A. together.
- menga A. cloth; F. moinga.
- mengafara A. mat.
- mentakai A. edge (of knife).
- mentua¹ to think, intend.
- mentua² the blue star fish.
- mentua³ species of yam, mentua
exmea.
- meranga A. to spring.
- meringe A. to decay, rot.
- merino A. adjective, calm;
F. marino.
- mero¹ A. to sleep; F. moiroa.

- mero² A. to wither; F. maro².
- merosanga A. to be low (of tide);
syn. ma⁵.
- mersauai A. orange.
- mesemese news which has been
gradually exaggerated; synonymous
expression: ano aha **mano** aha 'its
whats and its whats'; the
possessive is tano.
- meseseina to be thirsty as a result
of eating certain kinds of food.
- metao hook.
- mexmoitaoa be watchful over one;
syn. moitaoa.
- mi A. bunch of coconuts (tshano).
- mikoaura species of sugarcane.
- milikau species of breadfruit.
- milipuni species of breadfruit;
also milipuni fufuru.
- mimi urine; to urinate.
- mimi o naruai species of yam.
- mimwi A. hibiscus.
- minapu A. to agree.
- mioro interjection, said to waves
to become calm.
- miritaunga species of breadfruit.
- misegina A. to chew sugarcane;
F. misekina.
- misekina F. to chew sugarcane;
A. misegina.
- mishi F. a dream; A. mitshi.
- mishimishi the wake of canoes.
- mishmisi to chew sugarcane; also
misekina, misegina.
- misiekina to suck in (water,
coconut juice, etc.).
- misimelia species of taro.
- mitshi A. a dream; F. mishi.
- mkaka A. husk; see namkaka.
- mna A. to make, do; F. nange,
pena.
- mo¹ preposition, for, with (= ma).
- mo² conjunction, or; mo shikai
Futuna sign of question; A. mo.
- mo³ F. to shoot; ta tangata no mo
fana 'archer'.
- mo⁴ A. hen.
- moa¹ a fowl.
- moa² front (mostly in phrases: i
moa, wei moa, ki moa).
- moa³ done, cooked (niko moa 'it is
ready').
- moana the ocean; also lexposu.
- mobune A. adjective, complete.
- moe = moi.

- mofoe to steer.
 mofonu game of turtle (in bathing).
 moginoi A. to bend; cf. momoi 'to bow'.
 moi to lie down; to sojourn, to stay a night.
 moikange to lean (on).
 moinga F. cloth; A. menga.
 moipiri A. bedridden.
 moiroa F. to sleep; A. mero¹.
 moise a vision.
 moisira to be improperly cooked.
 moisu A. cock's comb.
 moitaoa F. to watch, spy on; syn. mexmoitaoa.
 moyau species of fish; varieties: m. fakatafuru, m. wiwi.
 mokange to be first, precede; adverb, and conjunction, first, before.
 moko¹ lizard; A. also mokobula.
 moko² A. to be in love with.
 mokobula variety of lizard (cf. fakabula 'roughness').
 mokoxma species of fish.
 moma F. mother (vocative); A. nana.
 momau to destroy food, coconut trees, etc.
 momaua A. to challenge.
 mómoa¹ central part of banana covering which hangs down (tano).
 mómoa² species of fish.
 momoi A. to bow; cf. moginoi; momoi nopua 'bend the back'.
 momónea little water left in canoe.
 momórei species of fish.
 momovai syn. with momónea.
 momovisau to babble.
 monga a burden.
 monomono be well and fat (of people and country).
 more¹ A. to pray; F. xmori.
 more² to crawl.
 morefu F. perhaps.
 moreifo F. to deny an accusation.
 morikoriko period just before sunrise.
 mormore A. slippery.
 mormorino to throw shade over.
 morokau¹ variety of fish.
 morokau² climbing plant; varieties:

- m. fakanewi, m. fenua, m. kanu,
m. moashi, m. tafu.
- mororopa stomach.
- mórua the place where the sun sets.
- mosiage A. to wipe away;
F. furuna.
- motu crowd, multitude (motúnea);
fanua motu A. 'island'.
- moxmosi F. abundance, fullness (of
rain).
- moxmosi-a F. to rub quickly (serves
as freq. of amo-sia).
- moxmohiki-a to spy, peer.
- moxmotu species of fish.
- mpuku A. ball.
- mpupuna A. grandchild; F. tupuna.
- mrae enclosure in which the house
(fare) stands; also the open
space in the centre of the
village; not here limited to its
EP meaning.
- mrama moon.
- mranga species of breadfruit;
varieties: m. fautonga, m. shi.
- mrikavaru species of fish.
- mtabuni blunt.
- mtagu A. to fear; F. mataku.
- mtakai sharp; also mtakei.
- mtakainanga¹ tribe.
- mtakainanga² place where fish are
hung for feast after being caught.
- mtakerekere species of fish.
- mtamu species of fish.
- mtane boy, young man.
- mtangi wind.
- mtariki F. tribe.
- mtaxtaki F. beginning.
- mu¹ cooking place.
- mu² to raise a hue and cry;
F. mu-shia.
- mulomulo fast growing (of persons,
pigs and weeds); not fowls).
- mulpakau species of yam.
- mumu to murmur (sea, wind,
thunder); whistle softly.
- munea species of yam.
- muni A. to be hidden; F. xmuni.
- muraki reed with leaves, a taboo
not to steal; verb, murakina.
- muri¹ to follow (murimai, murikatu,
etc.).
- muri² behind, after (weimuri, ki
muri, etc.).
- murikape species of taro.

murivae the heel.

murixlele species of fish.

murixmushi species of fish.

murushi species of breadfruit.

mushu-ya to cry after thief running
away.

musia A. to complain.

mutaki to burn brightly (of fire);
syn. teptepe.

mute greedy.

mutu rainbow; also the name of an
atua and of a fish.

mutufakatafa slow, bad workman.

mutuka species of fish.

muxmúkoma species of native
cabbage.

mwama to hear people speaking,
without seeing them.

mwata species of sweet potato;
varieties: m. exmea, mwataxtea.

mweao ta tângata e mweao 'a man who
has nothing but does evil and runs
about' (G).

mweitami to come and sit or lie
beside another, to make a group of
two or three.

mweitamia to row a canoe (pl.).

mwengafara sail made of pandanus
matting.

mwisi A. to stagger.

N

na enclitic postposition, that near
you.

nabani New Zealand plantain.

nabaua species of taro.

nabíale the globe fish; varieties:
n. ingauta, n. exmea.

nabiesi species of taro.

nabula musical instrument, pipe or
flute.

nafafanganei this time next year
(in phrase ta nafafanganei atena
tau).

nafangashara a fixed time.

nafune A. old woman; also nahune,
nofune, nohune; F. nofune.

nage A. go up; F. fenake.

nahalbushi species of banana.

nahaútuma species of wild yam.

nahehia a hill-top taro eaten in
times of famine.

nahina A. to omit.

nahune = nafune.

nai A. to put (P).

- naímoa to repair.
- naivivi-a put sand over yam mounds
etc; get dirt on face or body.
- nakairoa interjection 'who knows?'.
.
- nakaso to begin to understand;
avau kono nakaso mai.
- nakaxkesi place near precipice;
syn. tuetue.
- nakievi species of sugarcane.
- nakoi species of yam.
- nakushi parley, negotiation; pena
nakushi i ei 'to treat with'.
- nale species of taro; variety:
nale fenake.
- naleva a native dance.
- naliashi species of large wild
taro.
- naliliaha species of taro.
- naliwiwei species of taro.
- nalualo the frigate bird.
- nalulu species of sweet potato.
- nalupai many, great, abundant,
much.
- namanama species of breadfruit.
- namanmanu the pudding below in the
pit (the best part).
- namari species of banana.
- namase species of native cabbage;
varieties: n. fufuru, n. mea,
n. ou, n. raumashi, n. xkanu.
- namboá bad-smelling (of fish).
- namera 'the wind seeming to crawl
on sea' (G).
- namiau species of yam.
- namieli species of taro.
- namirau in tashia ta namirau i ei
idiom for 'die quickly'.
- namkaka A. fibre.
- namnánoa to move to and fro, walk
about; ta fare namnánoa 'tent'.
- namo¹ F. mosquito; A. namu.
- namo² A. pool (ta namo o ta vai.
- namou species of fish.
- namrere species of sugarcane;
variety: n. sausau.
- namruke F. name of one of the two
moieties in Futuna society.
- namu¹ A. mosquito; F. namo.
- namu² A. to smell (namuya); see
also xnamu.
- namulanga A. ashes, used without
the article; F. namuxlanga; syn.
mangarafu, tumarefu; cf. also ta
kere efuefu.
- namuri vaka stern.

- namuriri A. mint (plant).
- namuxlanga F. ashes, used without article; see also A. namulanga.
- nana¹ A. mother (vocative);
F. moma.
- nana² to stammer.
- nanagina A. comfort, hope.
- nangavai stream; syn. navai.
- nange F. to make, to put; A. mna.
- nangefege A. adjoin.
- nangeifo to put down.
- nangemana A. by and by.
- nangera species of banana.
- nanginangi species of fish.
- nangisauya species of taro.
- nanke-a to let alone, allow.
- nangkekeina F. to separate;
A. uses vaia.
- nangkímo-a F. to threaten to strike one.
- nánoa mutual, each other; ta kali
nánoa 'mutual hatred, enmity';
sign of reciprocal in verbs.
- nanwi nafa species of fish.
- naora species of sweet potato from
Tanna.
- napani species of short banana.
- napapa lay claim to; (koisa napapa
iei, tiana! 'don't claim it, it is
his!').
- napari species of native cabbage;
varieties: n. tonga, n. uri,
n. visau.
- napashi species of taro.
- napasi species of native cabbage;
varieties: n. exkengo, n. rakau,
n. vari.
- napatkosi species of banana.
- nape-a to hold a rope etc. firmly;
to constrain a person to stay.
- napekange to stick to a place or
person; syn. taukange.
- nápoa species of taro; varieties:
n. kanu, n. rerefu, n. uri.
- napoiente species of taro.
- napokasi species of taro.
- napu F. to swear an oath;
interjection shinanára in reply.
- napungi day, time.
- napwipe species of sugarcane;
n. áveka.
- narape-ya to heap up; to keep to
oneself.
- narasi deep pool containing fish.
- naregai F. species of yam;
varieties: n. boua, n. mai.

- nareshi-a to do anything for a very short time.
- nari species of taro; varieties: n. toro kafika, n. exmea.
- narirapu species of banana (introduced); n. te, n. takako.
- naruaru to plot against.
- naseau A. black bêche-de-mer.
- nasiku species of banana.
- nasinéhia species of taro.
- nasiro species of fish.
- nasisi species of fish; n. fine.
- nasivari a grave.
- naso-ya to curse.
- natageni A. poison for fish.
- natau species of breadfruit.
- nátere species of banana.
- nato ari cooking with leaves and stones; nato ria 'a quick cooking with leaves.
- natu¹ A. to go away; F. feninge.
- natu² to rub.
- nau-a to clear ground for gardens; of ship, to go aground.
- nau-shia F. to do with difficulty; naushia arero 'to speak badly'.
- nau-tshia A. to strangle.
- naua species of banana.
- nauahi species of sugarcane.
- naulakiti time when land is fully ripe (G).
- naulesi A. backbone (in eivi naulesi).
- naunánoa to threaten reprisals.
- naunare ieifo ana to sit down awhile and eat a little.
- naura be aflame.
- nauronga-ia to prepare to return a feast that is to be given one.
- navai watercourse; syn. nangavai.
- navaki A. plantain.
- navange A. adjective, barbed.
- nawanapu species of taro; n. toto.
- nawanibi species of sweet potato; varieties: n. exmea, n. exkengo.
- nawauwa A. a scar (P).
- nawunasoli species of Tannese cabbage.
- naxkange to hand over.
- naxke-a to let go, hire out; naxkea tano rero 'put out one's tongue'.
- naxlau species of sugarcane.

- naxnátua¹ freq. of verb, natu-a
'to rub often'.
- naxnátua² variety of coconut
pudding with banana; syn.
kalpaua.
- ne A. a place; tshano ne 'its
place'; F. nea, though ne also
used in compounds; ta ne sa
'evil' F., was formerly said to
persons when speaker intended to
kill them; see also tanepenaha,
see tane.
- nea¹ F. a place; A. uses ne
throughout.
- nea² thing.
- nefakarava an idler: a person who
makes no plantation and has no
food.
- nefoshi a bastard; syn. tamkeia.
- neigaso A. an orphan.
- neiru species of taro.
- neitonga in phrase: pena ta
neitonga 'take pity on (e.g. one
hungry)'.
neivibeka small taro growing some
way from another.
- neli A. friend; F. nieli.
- nemtagu A. noun, fear; F. ta
mataku.
- neve kano F. spirit.
- ngáfari generic term for grass.
- ngaferfere A. entangled.
- ngafofo A. a crash.
- ngafoilopulopu F. a crowd gathered
around for a feast, or to do a
piece of work; to gather thus.
- ngafuru mangeri species of fish.
- ngaipu F. armpit; kneecap;
A. ngeipu.
- ngakanu spotted; also kanukanu.
- ngako noun, fat.
- ngamotu forest, field; Churchill
connects with motu 'island',
'place'.
- nganangana¹ to sound as of people
walking in a path.
- nganangana² to sound as of food
roasting; cf. xngana².
- ngánea A. pot, cauldron, utensil;
F. ngashinea.
- ngapu to rest.
- ngarei¹ A. the southern cross.
- ngarei² species of duck.
- ngareva to be very dirty after
lying ill for some time.
- ngarexrepu to stir up; see
reprepua; A. ngarue.
- ngarngari-a to gnaw.
- ngaro¹ to forget; A. ngaro tafna
'to forgive a quarrel'.

- ngaro² jaw-tooth (A. in P. sic).
- ngaraoa species of climbing plant.
- ngarosa adjective, forgetful.
- ngaru a wave of the sea.
- ngarue to move about, to stir up,
to ache (of head).
- ngaruru to sprinkle; to shake
(water in coconut); have
headache; ta uru e ngaruru 'to be
giddy'; noun, uru ngaruru.
- ngasau a reed; a pointed arrow.
- ngase-a(kea) to parry a blow with a
club.
- ngasesemasi tapa, native cloth.
- ngashámata eyelid.
- ngashanea vessel, utensil, measure,
trough.
- ngashaniu coconut shell cup.
- ngashavai jar for water.
- ngasi-a to row on side of canoe
where there is no outrigger
(ngasia i ta katea).
- ngasinga taro and banana garden.
- ngasoro to crawl (of infants).
- ngasorsoro (of woman) to be unable
to go about much, time of
confinement being near; 'crawl
about'.
- ngasuasua to start out of sleep.
- ngata snake.
- ngata ravei species of fish.
- ngataftafe A. river bed, swamp.
- ngatangata species of sweet potato.
- ngatasi equal, adequate, smooth;
also ngataxtasi.
- ngataxtasi adjective, equal; verb,
to group together in one.
- ngatoro to cry out.
- ngatoroxtoro to creep secretly
along; see torotoro.
- ngatua¹ to fear a person or a
journey.
- ngatua² to give food to one hungry.
- ngau¹ to eat sugarcane.
- ngau² dew.
- ngau³ species of taro.
- ngau⁴ footprint (P).
- ngaususu become entangled.
- ngavivi A. to dash in pieces.
- ngaxferexfere bush difficult to go
through.
- ngaxkanu spotted.
- ngaxngashi sternum.

- ngaxngasi-a to dig out roots.
- ngaxngatu talk among themselves.
- ngeingai A. to hate; F. xngeingei.
- ngeipu A. armband, bracelet.
- ngeisusu(kea) to go in and out of the bush.
- ngeisusumai to come out of the bush.
- ngeshi swollen abdomen (in disease); to suffer thus.
- ngeshingeshi the custom in circumcision not to touch the food with the hands but only with coconut leaves.
- ngirifau A. flax.
- ngofatu species of taro.
- ngofonu A. tortoise-shell.
- ngonengone the gums.
- ngongone toothless.
- ngongotama a woman who has borne children.
- ngongou empty, desert.
- ngora to steal without knowing it (as a young child).
- ngoro A. verb, to sing; noun, a song; F. xngoro.
- ngoro-sia to revile, accuse.
- ngosa A. adj., precipice, steep.
- ngosangosa rough, of road.
- ngosisimasi A. midriff.
- ngotororo A. to tinkle.
- ngu cuttlefish.
- ngungu A. to murmur; F. xngu.
- ngurunguru thunder.
- ngusngusu A. secretly.
- ngutu A. top of cliff.
- ngutu manu very green coconut for drinking.
- nguxngu species of fish.
- nguxngutunea a very big infant.
- niafie A. firebrand; cf. fie 'firewood'.
- niaku poss. pronoun 'mine'.
- niamatau poss. pronoun 1st trial excl. '(it is) ours three'.
- niame A. poss. pronoun 1st pl. excl. 'ours'; F. niamea.
- niamea F. poss. pronoun 1st pl. excl. 'ours'; A. niame.
- niana poss. pronoun 3rd sg. 'his', 'her', 'its'.
- niaratau poss. pronoun 3rd trial 'theirs three'.

- niaraua poss. pronoun 3rd dual
'theirs two'.
- niarautau poss. pronoun 2nd trial
'yours three'.
- niare A. poss. pronoun 3rd pl.
'theirs'; F. niarea.
- niarea F. poss. pronoun 3rd pl.
'theirs'; A. niare.
- niarua poss. pronoun 2nd dual
'yours two'.
- niasi species of banana.
- niatatau poss. pronoun 1st trial
incl. 'ours three'.
- niataua poss. pronoun 1st dual
incl. 'ours two'.
- niau poss. pronoun 2nd sg. 'yours',
'thine'.
- niaua poss. pronoun 2nd pl.
'yours'.
- nifita species of breadfruit
introduced from Aneityum
(nefitan).
- nifo tooth.
- nifo fare a row of thatch.
- nifo kímoa species of fish ('rat's
tooth').
- nifo tafora species of banana
('whale's tooth'?).
- nifonea F. fishhook; n. shirishiri
'large'; n. fakapopoa 'medium';
n. tuku 'small'.
- nifongoshi small blackened teeth.
- nikaponi variety of figtree.
- nikápua species of sugarcane.
- nikaso adjective, fatherless.
- nikipisi sandal-wood.
- nikorava the whole, lit. 'it is
finished'.
- nilo rope.
- nimamanatu a F. many ideas (sic in
G's vocabulary).
- nimoro F. bêche-de-mer; A. gibori.
- ninaia A. yesterday.
- ningapu(a) A. adze.
- ningaso without friends; avau niko
pena i ta ningaso 'I have become
friendless'; see fakaningasoa.
- ningei A. white ant.
- ningifatu A. a small variety of
hawk.
- ningi-shia F. to hold small twine
firm lest it break.
- ningi-tshia A. to pinch.
- niniavisau F. many words.
- nioku poss. pronoun 1st sg. 'mine'.
- niomatau poss. pronoun 1st trial
excl. 'ours three'.

- niomaua poss. pronoun 1st dual
excl. 'ours-dual'.
- niome A. poss. pronoun 1st. pl.
excl. 'ours'; F. niomea.
- niomea F. poss. pronoun 1st pl.
excl. 'ours'; A. niome.
- niona poss. pronoun 3rd sg. 'his',
'her', 'its'.
- nionio to hear many people talking
loudly without seeing them;
contrast mwama.
- nioratau poss. pronoun 3rd trial
'theirs three'.
- nioraua poss. pronoun 3rd dual
'theirs two'.
- niorautau poss. pronoun 2nd trial
'yours three'.
- niore A. poss. pronoun 3rd pl.
'theirs'; F. niorea.
- niorea F. poss. pronoun 3rd pl.
'theirs'; A. niore.
- niorua poss. pronoun 2nd dual
'yours two'.
- niotatau poss. pronoun 1st trial
incl. 'ours three'.
- niotaua poss. pronoun 1st dual
incl. 'ours two'.
- niou poss. pronoun 2nd sg. 'yours',
'thine'.
- nipihi species of banana.
- nisei species of sugarcane.
- nishivai F. watercourse surrounding
a house.
- nisinei species of taro.
- niso species of sugarcane.
- nitelia species of taro.
- niu generic term for coconut; also
used as nu in some compounds see
below); varieties:
n. amtaworukango, n. amteituna,
n. fisoa, n. fokosi, n. mea,
n. nanufoa, n. seru, n. takaro,
n. vixtai, n. xkengo.
- níwihi F. originally a paint put on
body and face so as to cause pity
in the hearts of those who intend
to kill one. Also used when doing
any piece of work, lest it should
be forgotten: akitea ka pena ka
vava ta níwihi 'let us finish it
lest we forget it'. The paint in
question is also rubbed on a house
or a fence by an enemy so that the
builder may forget to finish it.
- no A. adjective, dumb; F. noa.
- noa F. adjective, dumb; A. no.
- noatu kirehe species of breadfruit
introduced from Tanna.
- nofo to dwell, to stay.
- nofogege A. to set apart.
- nofonga a dwelling.
- nofoxpiri F. to live permanently at
a place.
- nofu species of fish.

- nofua banana.
- nofune = nafune.
- nofuneota species of native cabbage.
- nohune = nahune.
- nomómoa early skin of young banana.
- nomovaka bow.
- nonai A. noun, womb; F. inai.
- nonu species of breadfruit; varieties: n. fenua, n. mouku.
- nongao position, rank, office.
- nopitopito A. broken pieces, as of a wrecked canoe.
- nora F. weather; phrases: ta nora uaua 'wet weather'; ta nora rufie 'good weather'; ta nora mafana 'warm weather'; ta nora fufuru 'cold weather' (also ta nora makalingi).
- nori F. recompense, whether punishment or reward; as verb, to retaliate; A. hnoriki(?).
- noropu A. oleander (P sic).
- nosei species of banana; varieties: n. kanu, n. tonga.
- nosivero A. comet.
- notomu species of taro.
- novaki species of plantain; n. osoi.
- novaxfatu to withhold from one because promised to another.
- noxnea F. place.
- noxno-shia F. to eat with the gums (teeth lost).
- ntuani edge, border (tan'tuani?).
- nu² variant of niu 'coconut', in compounds; varieties: n. foimata auraura, n. kafa, n. mea, n. nulábeni, n. puru mangaro, n. rufie, n. sa, n. sevaka, n. tamoso, n. wi.
- nu¹ A. slime.
- nuane old man; husband; old.
- nufe worm; nufe kere 'earthworm'; also nufwe.
- nugnugi-a to dash in pieces; a bruise; F. nuxnukia.
- nukahama species of taro.
- nukiti burned coconut to rub on the hair.
- numasi plural noun, blackened leaves in an oven.
- numea A. to drink; also inu (FA).
- numkumko A. a stick of sugarcane (P).
- numunava species of sugarcane.
- nungi-a to beg, beseech.
- nunu peka species of sugarcane.

nupenaua A. to strangle (of a fowl); cf. kaupenaua 'neck'.

nupu to well up (of spring water).

nurogea A. to fill and overwhelm with water.

nusi-a to draw, extract; nusiakea ta matshira 'draw a sword'.

Nusia a spirit of yam at harvests, invoked in Isia, Futuna.

nuxnuki-a to dash in pieces; A. nugnugia.

O

o¹ genitive preposition of passive relationship, 'of'.

o² yes.

o³ good-bye; pl. o i aua.

o⁴ in phrase o i atua 'the underworld', o is the genitive preposition, fanua being understood after it.

oa¹ one like his father in deeds and face.

oa² the banyan.

ofa¹ a food like taro.

ofa² species of sugarcane; varieties: ofa teve, ofa tea, ofa uri.

ofaofa species of fish, like sea urchin.

oiri to bore.

omatau poss. adjective 1st trial excl., with singular nouns, 'our three'.

omaua poss. adjective 1st dual excl., with singular nouns, 'our-two'.

ome A. poss. adjective 1st pl. excl., with singular nouns, 'our'; F. omea.

omea F. poss. adjective 1st pl. excl., with singular nouns, 'our'; A. ome.

one sand; one tanu lakalaka 'quicksands' A.

one kengo white sand.

onea species of fish.

onge hunger (ta onge).

ora mountain.

orámea species of fish.

oratau poss. adjective 3rd trial, with singular nouns, 'their three'.

oraua poss. adjective 3rd dual, with singular nouns, 'their two'.

orautau poss. adjective 2nd trial, with singular nouns, 'your three'.

ore A. poss. adjective 3rd pl., with singular nouns, 'their'; F. orea.

orea F. poss. adjective 3rd pl.,

- with singular nouns, 'their';
A. ore.
- ori¹ substitute; heir; ona a ori
'his heirs' (tano).
- ori² verb, to punish, 'substitute
for bad conduct, exact an
equivalent for it: avau kaxk oria
i akirea a penánganea sore area 'I
will punish their great
wrongdoings'; oriage A. 'change
of address'; ori ta vsiau
'answer'.
- oritonga south-east wind.
- orivisau verbal defence.
- orua poss. adjective 2nd dual, with
singular nouns, 'your two'.
- oshi F. all; A. otshi.
- otatau poss. adjective 1st trial
incl., with singular nouns, 'our
three'.
- otaua poss. adjective 1st dual
incl., with singular nouns, 'our
two'.
- ote A. poss. adjective 1st pl.
incl., with singular nouns, 'our';
F. otea.
- otea F. poss. adjective 1st pl.
incl., with singular nouns, 'our';
A. ote.
- otshi A. all; F. oshi.
- P
- pa¹ barren, childless.
- pa² A. cloud; F. poa.
- pa³ A. reed fence.
- pafa¹ A. to menstruate.
- pafa² to be eclipsed (of sun).
- pafa³ species of fish.
- pagi-a A. to strike with the open
hand.
- pagisgisi A. gritty.
- paisu F. far away; see papai.
- pakafeina A. coconut spathe.
- pakákiato boards into which pole of
outrigger is fitted.
- pakaruru empty (of water).
- pakasi pig.
- pakasi sama species of fish.
- pakatshuru A. callous, unfeeling.
- pakau¹ mat; (pakaunea used for
'trousers'); pakau táringa 'back
of ear'.
- pakau² A. wing; F. paxkau.
- pakau muro species of fish.
- pake F. participial prefix,
abbreviation of pakeni 'entirely'.

- pakeifa niu A. stem of coconut.
- pakeisu point of nose.
- pakenana conjunction, until.
- pakeni F. entire, entirely;
A. pegeni.
- pakexkisi of green coconut, not
ready to drink; contrast
pakopako.
- pakexmai F. conjunction, until;
syn. pakenana.
- paki-a F. to carry away (of wind);
also pakiakea; A. pagiage.
- pakifoiniu game of hide and seek;
searcher calls: takina ta niu
somo raurau sopokea.
- pakinkina to recover (of country
after hurricane).
- pakoko species of chestnut.
- pakopako drinkable (of green
coconut); contrast pakexkisi.
- pakora a wound; pakora rufie 'a
serious wound'; pakora sa 'a
slight wound'.
- paku dirty; a blot.
- palo A. loud, long; F. xpalo.
- pamtúvera species of fish.
- pamu A. shoulder; F. bamu.
- pangi-a to plaster over.
- pangpanga yam broadened at the
bottom.
- pani-a to take one's goods.
- panpani-a¹ to fine; panpani aliki
'booty' (chief's fine).
- panpani-a² F. to take possession of
one's goods and outlaw one.
- panpaniakea pull line before fish
properly caught.
- panpaninga F. taxmori panpaninga a
ceremony connected with the eating
of the first breadfruit.
- papa¹ a broad piece of coral.
- papa² A. to catch.
- papa³ species of fish.
- papa⁴ species of yam; papa itonga.
- papai far off; see paisu; as
verb, papai-a 'to hold at a
distance, treat as a stranger,
disregard'.
- papao adjective, thin, of bananas.
- paparinga¹ a thin, broad piece of a
thing, a slice.
- paparinga² to lie in clots (of
blood on ground).
- papoge-vi A. to clear out
(transitive).
- pápura F. to plant; A. popra; see
also xpura.
- para¹ to decay; to be rotten with
water; to be cooked.

- para² species of fish.
- parafara A. treefern.
- paraka A. a convoy, guard.
- parakaura species of sugarcane.
- parangeni species of wild yam.
- parangi species of fish;
varieties: parangi tonga.
- parápu¹ west wind.
- parápu² species of sweet potato.
- parapuri A. south east;
F. paraxmisi.
- parata¹ A. game, prey.
- parata² F. water where a few taro
are planted.
- paraxmisi F. south east;
A. parapuri.
- pare A. defence, protection.
- páreke the two upper tusks of pigs
(ru páreke).
- paretafeikofi to pay little in
return; give small return feast.
- paréutu species of fish.
- pari to fast; in F. used in
compound form, pari kai.
- parie species of fish;
p. angatara, p. ariki, p. firoa,
p. foialu, p. kapau, p. mango,
p. nashíive, p. kaúronga, p. kase,
p. vave.
- pasesi A. glutton.
- pasho F. pasho rima 'finger';
tshiko rima; pasho rima matua
'the thumb'; pasho rima tama
'little finger'; pasho vae 'toe';
pasho vae matua 'big toe'; pasho
vae tama 'little toe'; pasho kova
'third finger'.
- pasoraumu species of fish.
- patapata be a little itchy.
- patu species of fish; varieties:
p. mouku, p. nuinui, p. shingo,
p. vai.
- patu-a to let live.
- pau pillar, column; ko forau i ta
pau 'go in canoe that cannot
float'.
- paua species of fish.
- paua takai shoal of small fishes.
- pauri dark, darkness; paui xtango
'thick darkness, darkness that can
be felt' (tango); behind one's
back (fano, xta, etc.).
- paxkau F. wing, shoulder (shoulder
is more properly bamu); A. pakau.
- paxkausumu species of fish.
- paxkofu species of fish.
- paxkutu look for lice in another's
head; contrast sinangare.
- paxpakeifi temporal bone in front
of ear; syn. xkanoeika.

- paxpákina F. to strike coconuts,
etc.
- paxpakoa species of breadfruit
introduced from Aneityum.
- paxpaku scorched by sun or fire (of
fruit); see paku.
- pe¹ conjunction, that, if.
- pe² used in certain compounds as
'like': pekna, penei, pena, pera.
- pe rima finger nail.
- pe vae toe nail.
- peau sweep, of the sea.
- peaupenange make it quickly.
- pegeni A. entire, entirely;
F. pakeni.
- pegitshi-a A. to press upon, crush;
adjective, pegitshia 'crowded
together'.
- pegpegi A. a fragment; as verb, to
clear ground; F. pexpeki.
- pégua A. adverb, how?; F. pékua;
see kua.
- peipai taro small taro just above
the ground.
- peka flying fox.
- pekapeka small variety of flying
fox.
- pekua F. adverb, how; A. pégua.
- pelenaki species of fish.
- pena¹ F. to do, make; A. mna a
phonetic variant.
- pena² F. conjunction, lest;
negative of pe.
- penaki-a to lick out.
- penanesa F. bad habit, evil-doing;
A. manganesa.
- penánga F. a doing, deed, action.
- penánganea F. action, activity,
doing things.
- penanganesa F. evil-doing.
- penanitari to keep to oneself.
- penaua A. neck; phrases: nangkea
tan penaua, setaukeana tan penaua
'leave company and go away for a
little while'.
- penavisau F. to murmur, grumble,
'make words about'; A. mna fasao.
- peningi fatu species of taro.
- penpena to look after.
- penpenu part of umbilical cord on
child before it falls.
- pentaputa A. the echo.
- penu rubbish, filth; in
F. generally used in plural.
- pepe butterfly.
- peperi F. to expel.

- pera¹ F. mud, mire; A. pere.
- pera² F. thus, like that; A. hepra
(=fei-pera) 'like that'.
- pere¹ A. mud, mire; F. pera.
- pere² species of fish.
- perima species of taro.
- perina moa A. claw of fowl.
- pesi-a A. to scatter; F. falele.
- pesiage A. to shut out, to except.
- pesiamai A. to shut in, to include.
- pexpeki F. to fragment; to clear
ground; A. pegpegi.
- pialao species of fish.
- piangi yam 'bed' (lattice on which
the vine rests).
- piau A. to sound in the distance
(P).
- pilesi species of banana.
- pilinangani species of banana.
- pilpilinganea F. used in plural, a
fight in which one strikes another
for some object, although he did
not originally intend to fight.
- pinímea species of banana.
- pipi¹ brush turkey.
- pipi² species of fish.
- pipi³ species of sugarcane.
- píremu species of fish.
- piri A. to cling; F. xpiri.
- piripiri species of fish.
- pirisai strangers (not relatives).
- pirpiri A. a blister; adjective,
blistered.
- pisuge A. barnacle; F. pisuke.
- pisuke F. barnacle; A. pisuge.
- pito¹ end of a thing; pito fare
weimoa 'front of house'.
- pito² a tribe of people; 'friends
far away' (G) (tano).
- pitopito A. fragments (ano);
F. pixpitonea.
- pituna to help.
- pixpito(nea) F. fragments, used in
plural; eia nei vaea ano pixpito
'he divided them in the midst'.
- po night; i ta napungi po toru 'on
the third day'.
- po-tshi A. to taste.
- poa F. cloud; A. pa.
- pofna A. to close up, shut up;
F. poshina.
- pogeifo A. to cut down.

- poho-sia to plant a small banana beside a large one.
- poipoi A. to blink.
- poirangi species of taro; varieties: p. exkengo, p. uri.
- poiya a stupid fellow.
- pokasi an evil-doer throughout the land, e.g. sorcerer (pokasi aua, atea, etc.).
- polpolu-shia F. to beg one's food; eia nei polpolushia avau 'he begged from me'.
- pomarari species of fish.
- pómea species of native cabbage.
- pongantávere to resume planting.
- pongasu adjective, of ground, having holes or deep places; as noun, such ground.
- pongavai F. pool of water.
- pongeifi species of fish.
- pongia abortive, unsuccessful.
- pongpongia blackened with damp or wet, as leaves or bananas.
- pono¹ A. to close; a cover, lid.
- pono² A. penis sheath (nambas).
- pononofatshingireo A. a gasp.
- popoge-a A. to clean.
- poporakau species of taro.
- popotu species of fish.
- popra A. to plant.
- porapora coconut leaf basket.
- pore to walk slowly (as weak, sick, etc.); pore mai, pore-kea, also x prefix.
- poreifo to sit down for a little time, take a spell.
- porokina to invite.
- porongeisu A. nostril.
- porpore A. top, summit, point, peak (tshano).
- póruku A. boat; F. bóruku.
- posfare A. roof.
- poshina F. to stop, prevent; A. potshina.
- posi F. avau ni tea ana ta posi o ta fare iei said if one gets little food at a feast.
- pota to be wet through.
- poto short.
- potopoto lowering of sky (rangi potopoto); niko takeifo ta rangi potopoto.
- potu a bed; coconut leaf matting.
- poxpeke shining of sun on heights, i.e. late afternoon.

- poxpō F. morning; also boxpō;
poxpō ana 'dawn'.
- poxpōki-a¹ to wash clothes.
- poxpōki-a² to clap.
- poxtangaru species of fish.
- poxtoka F. fishing in canoe near
rocks.
- prata A. target.
- ptapáriu species of fish.
- pu¹ A. conch shell; as verb, pu-ya
'to blow the conch'; F. bu.
- pu² to burst (of sore).
- pu ariki species of fish.
- pu fatu species of fish.
- pua¹ the back.
- pua² a cave.
- puataume A. keel of boat.
- pugune(a) hole in ear or nose.
- puka species of native cabbage;
varieties: p. exkengo, p. fufuru,
p. wiwi.
- puke mound.
- puke ufwi yam garden.
- pukerarakau a mound with deep hole
for planting yams, a stick
standing in the middle, for long
yams.
- pukeuri a shallow mound for yams,
sweet potatoes, etc.
- pukoge A. to ascend like smoke.
- pukpuku A. to crackle.
- puku to sit.
- puku fakátu¹ species of taro.
- puku fakátu² species of fish.
- pukunea pin for ear or nose;
A. pugune.
- pukupuku short parts of sugarcane
between joints; contrast
pukuxtoe.
- pukusi species of fish.
- pukutoro a piece of sugarcane.
- pukuxtoe long parts of sugarcane
between joints; contrast
pukupuku.
- pula species of fish.
- puli F. thigh; A. bili.
- puma species of breadfruit;
varieties: p. exkengo, p. ravasa,
p. wiwi.
- punanga a cave; punanga fotfotu
A. 'cave one can see out of';
punanga meraria A. 'cave like
overhanging rock'.
- puni A. to fail, come to nothing.
- pupu A. to sprout (of banana).

- pupua peka species of breadfruit.
- purau¹ A. crown, garland;
F. burau.
- purau² to decay, rot; see para,
meringi.
- purau raunea A. booth.
- pure¹ A. shell; pure kengo 'white
shell neck ornament'.
- pure² A. string figure.
- pure³ species of fish; varieties:
p. kafika, p. p. kea, p. uku,
p. mutukosi, p. pure.
- purevasa blunt; syn. mtabuni,
ungasa.
- puri-a to roll, fold.
- puri-ia to hold (doublet of xburu);
A. purutshia.
- purifotu a few leaves covering the
pudding seen (G).
- purifutshi lap lap made with banana
leaves.
- puriufwi lap lap made with yam
leaves.
- purogina A. to accompany; noun,
escort.
- puru coconut husk (puru niu).
- puru-a to fit in the coconut fibre.
- puru-shia purushia ta taupuku 'to
stand with arms akimbo'.
- puru-tshia A. to catch.
- puta A. to bubble.
- putai to make a great noise; syn.
kavau.
- putoi to cook in oven; to roast.
- putoi fushia oven in which twine
for tying is put down below and
the puddings and the whole are
tied.
- putoi lomi a small cooking oven
with few leaves at side, not in
middle.
- putoi xvae oven with stones in
middle as if two ovens.
- putongi-a F. to cover up, wrap;
putongi 'a parcel'.
- putopoxpoki a quick oven quickly
opened.
- putuguau A. sunstroke.
- puxpusi F. not to know; be
ignorant, foolish.
- puxpusitoka to fish near the rocks
at night.
- pwewa liver.
- pwipi reeds with ta-roshiro (no
leaves).

R

- ra¹ the sun.
 ra² sail of a boat.
 ra³ leaf of tree; hair of head
 (ra-uru).
 rabogi A. to weed; F. rapoki.
 rabotshi A. croton; F. raposhi.
 rabunea A. a bag; see also kato¹.
 rafa¹ A. dandruff.
 rafa² a fathom.
 rafa³ to measure.
 rafa⁴ two bananas planted side by
 side (rafa tasi, rafa rua).
 rafáki-na to stay with the dead
 overnight (singing and telling
 stories).
 rafi species of fish (rafirafi).
 rafia to keep.
 rafoi a nail (to prick foot);
 barrier or trap of sharp things
 placed near fruit trees to prevent
 theft.
 ragase A. a blemish, spot.
 rai species of fish.
 raimutu nephew, niece.
 rakai-a A. to bedeck, garland;
 F. rekeia.
- rakámana A. agreement, covenant.
 rakau¹ generic name for trees;
 rakau fanua 'tree bearing edible
 fruit'; rakau mouku 'tree not
 bearing edible fruit'.
 rakau² club; rakau xlafa 'broad
 paddle-shaped club used in
 dances'.
 rakau otua priest or diviner.
 rakaunga species of fish.
 rakaúrua a big branch of bananas
 with two at each end(?)
 rakavange A. to lend to a person.
 rakave short, broad feathers on
 fowl.
 rakei-a F. to bedeck, decorate,
 garland; A. rakai-a.
 rakeinga a garland, adornment.
 rákia to change.
 rakisi species of fish.
 rako to enter, come in.
 rama F. a torch; cf. marama
 'light'; A. lama.
 ramanmanu pliant (of sticks), but
 easily broken.
 rame-ia F. to light with a torch.
 ramea a large crab.
 ramu fotu species of chestnut.

- ranea a branch; a stick, piece of wood; ranea tauria 'cross'.
- ranga A. to weave, plait; ranga kiliwini 'to make a reed fence'.
- rangafare rafters (used generally in the plural).
- rangasi A. a tumour.
- rangasiba a strut or support.
- rangaua A. to lift (a fallen tree).
- rangi sky, weather; ko rangi xpuru 'the sky is clearing'; foi rangi! said to light rain to make it fall heavily.
- rangi-a to put a thing on the fire to cook.
- rangi-na to mock at a person; eia ni rangina avau i ei; eia ni rangina visau; freq. rangrangina.
- rangimano name of a Futuna atua.
- rango the house fly; rango ashiafi 'a fly with phosphorescent part near head'.
- rangona species of breadfruit; varieties: r. fufuru, r. mama, r. teisume.
- rángona to place paddle straight by canoe side; support a plant.
- rangotu mouth.
- rangranga A. to dig with poles; see ranga.
- rangrangi A. be an outcast; aia noko rangrangi 'he is an outcast'.
- rangrangisa A. to betoken.
- rangutu lip, beak; rangutu sukale 'scissors'.
- ranu a helpless infant.
- rapakau¹ wise; wisdom.
- rapakau² to plait.
- rapashi to ward off, parry (rapashiakea).
- rapau woman nearing time of confinement.
- rapoki F. to weed; A. rabogi.
- raposhi F. croton; A. rabotshi.
- raposiesi species of taro.
- rapuana not a sacred man, a layman; in A. avange rapuana 'be silent'.
- rara¹ species of fish.
- rara² fireplace for cooking fish.
- rara³ species of banana.
- rara⁴ (of banana) covering has fallen off (niko rara).
- rarakave brother or sister is of different parents who are cross-cousins.
- rareifi species of fish.
- rari a term of exclusion; te i aniwa rari 'it is the Aniwan use only'; e sa rari 'it is exceedingly bad, worst of all'.

- raro¹ the underneath; see weiraro.
- raro² A. a bunch of bananas.
- raru kawakimo tree of the rat(?).
- rārua a two-masted canoe.
- raso testicles.
- rasraso pakasi A. a boar.
- ratakoro enclosure, courtyard,
inside of a thing; see weitakoro.
- rataroto A. a creek; F. vavanea.
- ratopa A. a room; inside of the
wall.
- ratupo A. midnight; F. tuapo.
- rau¹ forked stick; see raua.
- rau² portion, inheritance.
- rau taringa lobes of ear (sore and
biri).
- rau-a F. to twist off fruit with
forked stick.
- raua species of yam.
- rauai side boards of canoe
(plural).
- raufakeke line, row.
- raufanua long line of land (as over
precipice).
- raufara pandanus.
- raufora plaited coconut frond.
- raugia A. canoe hollowed from a
single tree.
- raumero the withering of leaves;
syn. kamkufatu.
- raunea herbs, all kinds of small
plants.
- rauneiki species of fish.
- rauniu thatch.
- raungafere A. fallow land.
- raungaruru species of sugarcane.
- raungasau A. blade of reeds.
- rauoā species of fish.
- raupapa to train yams all in one,
as if one yam.
- raupeka species of fish.
- raurafenua species of yam;
varieties: r. exkengo, r. itonga,
r. uri.
- raurafi person who eats food just
as it is cooked and lays none
aside.
- raurau the castor oil plant.
- raurau ipu coconut shell kava cup.
- rauravai F. valley; A. fangovai.
- raurave-ia F. to flog; A. tshi.
- rauravi species of fish.

- rauruku species of fish.
- raushara pialao species of
 pandanus; see fara; varieties:
 r. p. auta, r. pakasori,
 r. pakalafa.
- rautarie species of fish.
- rautoro semi-plaited element of
 roof covering made of sugarcane
 leaves.
- rautoru species of fish.
- rauxleva F. an idler.
- rava¹ to finish; nilo rava 'it is
 done'.
- rava² to choke (of plants).
- rava³ to be equal (as in throwing).
- raxkosi species of fish.
- refia A. good; F. rufie.
- refu¹ A. to tell a lie; adjective,
 false.
- refu² species of fish.
- regina A. to grind.
- rei the sweet yam; varieties:
 r. exkanu, r. expuku, r. fufuru,
 r. kaishara, r. koropi,
 r. napakali, r. púopua,
 r. rangafari, r. rautoru (same as
 expuku), r. rautoru aui,
 r. rautoru feiuru, r. rutuki,
 r. uri.
- reimata tears.
- reiro to spare.
- reitonga sweet potato.
- reka A. to belch.
- remafa pregnant; see mafa.
- remu A. to covet.
- reo voice.
- reparepa to flap the wings;
 contrast manu³.
- reprepu be stirred up into waves;
 see ngarexrepu.
- rere to fly; F. plural xlele.
- rere-gea to be out of joint.
- rere-kage to set joint again.
- rere-sia to tempt.
- rero the tongue.
- retmatonga the north wind.
- retu road, path, way; retu sore
 'highway'.
- retuamlai north by east wind.
- reviri A. raised.
- rexreki-a to rub and smooth a child
 with pleasure.
- riaki fiafai to reel, turn about,
 just before death.
- riakina F. to beckon (tano rima);
 A. tutuseana.

- rie lice in head.
- rieki-na to throw out earth or rubbish in mat (riekinakea).
- ríerie species of fish.
- rifi flat surface, in rifi rima 'palm of hand'; rifi vae 'sole of foot'.
- rifioto to complain.
- rigaso A. abscess; F. rikaso.
- rigrigi A. little (plural of sisi); F. rikriki.
- rikaso F. abscess; A. rigaso.
- riki to rule; te-riki 'a high chief'.
- riko-fia to appear (of person, ghost, etc.).
- rikriki F. little (plural of sisi); A. rigrigi.
- rima hand, arm (tano, tshano).
- rimrimu A. moss, sponge.
- rimrimueifo to knock down branches and fruit together.
- rimu seaweed; cf. rimrimu.
- rimusi species of edible seaweed; varieties: r. fofua, r. kavekato, r. kuru.
- ringi-a to pour water; ringi takoka 'to bleed profusely'.
- ringivai-a to water a plant.
- riporipo be deep or distant; undulate (like a crowd of heads).
- riri in pena (or amoa) ta riri 'be angry for a little'; pena (or amoa) ta riri roa 'be angry for a long time'; also ririroa used as verb in latter sense.
- risi¹ ancestor.
- risi² (of growing yams), not yet edible; syn. ritorito.
- risimrae ancestral dwelling.
- ritorito (of yams growing), not yet edible; syn. risi.
- rivini-a A. to lose sight of.
- ro an ant.
- roata A. a large black ant.
- roge A. to go out of; F. rokea.
- roi species of fish.
- roi-akea to throw away; spit out.
- Roitau name of a Futuna atua.
- rokea F. to go out of; A. roge.
- romai to come hither; pl. of mai².
- romromo A. comb of cock.
- romu the end of a yam.
- ronga rough, prickly.

- rongo-na to hear, feel.
- rongokava A. to convalesce.
- rongoniū species of fish.
- rongotare species of fish.
- rongoxpa species of fish.
- roro to go out (plural of fano; ko roro a foimata 'of turning one's eyes to another to admit the truth of something said'; also ko rokangi foimata.
- roronga a journey (of more than one person).
- rorua double-minded, going two ways.
- roto the top; roto uru 'crown of head'.
- roto fakukunga marrow (of bones).
- rotomāusa A. to lean against.
- rotópa a long fence.
- rotroto a gulf; also 'deep sea' (see manonoveivei).
- rotu¹ A. to nod.
- rotu² to follow Christian worship (introduced).
- rova¹ the side board of canoe on which outrigger pole goes.
- rova² the space between things.
- roxkavei F. to lie, be false; A. refu.
- roxnánoa F. to wander about.
- roxrose species of fish.
- ru dual sign.
- rua¹ two.
- rua² hole, pit; rua kutu 'hollow at nape of neck'; fakau ruana 'commoners', 'lower classes'.
- ruakimata inside of eyes beside nose.
- ruakinea oven.
- ruamero taro garden dried up; see mero, raumero.
- ruarua¹ A. anxious.
- ruarua² A. 'when breadfruit and, say chestnuts, fruit together' (G).
- ruavai waterhole, well.
- ruboko reanaria (insects in stagnant water).
- ruetshi land crab.
- rufei dual prefix of reciprocal relationships: rufeiso A. 'two brothers'; rufeiavanga 'husband and wife'; rufeitaushina 'uncle and nephew'; rufeitupuna 'grandfather and grandson'.
- rufie F. good; A. refia.
- rukase A. yellow; sulphur, brimstone.
- rukau native cabbage.

rukrukumane A. sleight of hand;
see ruru.

ruku¹ to anoint at the sea.

ruku² species of fish.

rukwasia A. sulphur.

rumaruma to leave one's friends and
stay with others; ni rumaruma i
akirea.

rumaruma-ia to send away one who
comes to the house; also
feirumrumakea.

rumene species of fish.

runa those two.

runei these two.

ruokina to remove rubbish from
oven.

ruokinea cooking oven.

ruotmatonga north- east wind.

ruotu A. north.

rupe dove.

ruru¹ owl.

ruru² species of fish.

ruru-ia to shake.

ruru-tshia to nibble (of rats).

ruruku A. to conjure.

rukuxru-shia F. luck leaves
quickly; to spread out pudding
quickly.

rutaku the ilium at back.

rutara species of chestnut.

rutuki species of fish.

S

sa¹ a saw.

sa² bad; can be used as verb: eia
e sa mai ki atavau 'he is my
enemy'; sa-katu (2nd person);
sa-nge (3rd person); also tane
sa, ta fakau sa a person poor
because he cannot work.

sa³ very; a superlative sign.

safe brother-in-law.

safeshikai contraction for avau
nisafia eshikai 'I see he is not'.

safi-a to see, find.

safifi A. be crooked.

safíroa species of yam.

safsafa A. bound.

safsafi A. crooked.

safu A. to hand out.

sagiri-a A. to curse; F. sakiri-a.

saka shortness of stature; see
sakasaka.

sakai of course, that is to say.

sakai-a to turn canoe straight.

sakanunu to tremble with cold,
folding hands over shoulders.

sakapenpeni be benumbed; (of
twine) be slackened.

sakasaka¹ short of stature,
shrunken with age.

sakasaka² A. to grow quickly (as
banana).

sakavesi species of fish.

saki-a to hold flying fish above
water and move it about to attract
big fish.

sakiri-a F. to curse; A. sagiri-a.

sakoia A. himself, alone.

sakutkuta A. puckered.

samtánguru species of fish.

samteifufu species of fish.

samu-shia to land a fish; to catch
people (ko samushia tángata).

samuli to talk over in public
square.

sanga¹ A. to provoke.

sanga² to travel; sanga fakariki
ana 'go up just a little';
sanganasibi 'go slowly'.

sanga³ to complete (G); (sanga i
ei ko buni).

sango be plentiful.

sangosangu F. withered (of tree);
A. sangsango.

sangsango A. withered (of tree);
F. sangosangu.

sangunungunu to be well and fat;
syn. monomono.

sani-a to cut in a curve, as the
middle of canoe; syn. ari-a.

sanosano F. green.

sansamei to grumble.

sao to poison fish in small pools
on beach.

sapa¹ sloping.

sapa² to surpass at games; also
sapá ki tonga.

sape A. crippled, lame.

sápuka species of fish.

sara to see, behold; tofia sara
'to overlook'; sarakake 'to look
up'; tángata no saranea
'merchant'.

sarafaki to be constantly moving
about; e tapu ta sarafaki 'keep
still, you are annoying me'.

sarafákina to pull quickly (e.g.
fish hooked).

saramangungu species of fish; also
s. poi.

sarefu afakau sarefu 'assistants at
circumcision ceremony'.

- saria toto A. diarrhoea.
- sarofa A. landslip.
- saroi feud, vendetta; nange saroi 'appoint to avenge murder'.
- sasafe to be busy; syn. matánoa.
- sasafunga ta kato sasafunga, ta fare sasafunga 'a bag for anything and everything'.
- sasanushieifo F. to knock down coconuts, oranges, etc. from branches.
- sasapai species of banana.
- sasara to open up; as adjective 'opened up'.
- sasarafákina get firewood etc. and return quickly.
- sasarangi to be unequal in length.
- sasawa to turn angrily from one.
- sasaxlua to loathe.
- sashina F. to blame, find fault, reprove, forbid.
- sásua species of fish.
- sau¹ to blow (of wind); as noun, sound of wind.
- sau² to cut; sauge A., sauakea F. 'to amputate'.
- sau³ sacred stone, used for banana planting.
- sauarivi A. a gull.
- saumei interjection, 'I don't know (of a very strange thing)'.
- saungarama F. a number of torches.
- saupiri interjection, to make wind blow more strongly.
- sautari echo.
- sauvaka to persecute.
- savari to spit; spittle (savarieifo); savari tano fafa 'to give prepared food to an infant before it is taken outside'.
- save flying fish.
- savea manu species of fish.
- saveiro species of fish.
- savini to whistle (of human being).
- sawariwi frigate bird.
- saxkange to stretch out (tano rima 'his hand').
- saxkímoa a climbing plant.
- saxkoia F. himself, alone; A. sakoia.
- saxna evil, bad, amiss, wickedly.
- saxnangiana see matafakasafia.
- se¹ generic term for flowers (tano se); as verb, to flower.

- se² A. locust; F. sepeborakau;
see rakau.
- se³ to call one a liar, insult one.
- seari be clear (of sky); be clear
(of view).
- seatu A. generation.
- sefwe species of fish.
- sege A. another (pronoun and
adjective).
- segege-a A. to surpass.
- sego-fia A. to bear up in the arms.
- segege A. freq. of seke.
- seia a small yam among large ones
(tano).
- sekamniepoke species of taro.
- seke A. to pass by.
- sekoxkofe species of fish.
- sekwari ceremony connected with the
removal of tabu before coconuts
are eaten.
- senga A. ashamed.
- senga peka species of sweet potato.
- sengapu continually, without rest
(se and ngapu).
- sengasau species of yam.
- sengasenga to be dusk.
- sengasengapu A. addicted to a
thing; practise it continually
(sengapu).
- sengeakange A. the foreskin; to
circumcise.
- sengeake A. to drive.
- sengéria said to people refusing
food (as when sick).
- sengi grass skirt.
- sengkange interjection, 'hurry
up!'.
sengkatu go in front (on path).
- sepeborakau F. locust; A. se
(rakau).
- sepiri A. to covet.
- serau-kea to desert; syn.
fakasetu; ta tángata no serau
'deserter'.
- sere-a¹ A. to cut, circumcise,
write; serea i ta sa 'to saw'.
- serea² A. a poisonous shell.
- seri-a(kea) to flood, sweep or wash
over, wash off deck; seria ta
roro i a tángata 'to sweep away a
great many'.
- seriakeina to strike, kill a
relative; eia nai seriakeina
(iata)vau 'he struck me (although
I am related to him)'.
seriange to give to him and insist
that he take it; to force it on
him.

- seru a comb; tuft of feathers
(headdress).
- seru-akea tear off a piece.
- serua talukia species of sugarcane.
- serupashi to cut a path in the
bush; also tia ta serupashi.
- seseia defend oneself against
accusation.
- seseka (kaupenga) first part of net
begun.
- seseni-a tear off (larger pieces
than seru-akea).
- sesetaro species of taro.
- sesewa A. confusion.
- sesika A. shoulder.
- sesio whirlwind.
- seve species of fish.
- severo A. to gleam(?).
- sewa A. to persecute; F. sauvaka.
- sexva F. to hear no word of a
person.
- shi¹ to shine.
- shi² as adjective same root 'hot'.
- shi³ to go, travel, in certain
phrases: ko shi i ta vai tafe mei
... 'from the river to ...';
shiafoe 'to row quickly'.
- shi⁴ diminutive article, singular;
A. si.
- shiantautau ana a little longer
yet.
- shibai-na to carry on the back.
- shífua species of taro; varieties:
sh. exkona, sh. vixkeanu.
- shikai adverb, no, not; as verb,
there is not; A. tshimra.
- shikanesa greeting; shikanesa ko
kautau 'greeting to you there!'.
shikau species of yam.
- shikishiki-ake to lift up, exalt;
A. tshikitshikiage.
- shikivini-a to turn, wring, wring
the neck of.
- shikixtai not a single one.
- shikopara to keep on falling (of
rain).
- shikosara to be left over (of
food).
- shile to conceal, deny.
- shimu (of wind) to blow so as to
blow off leaves.
- shinae the belly.
- shinahavai mother-in-law (man
speaking).
- shinai coconut leaves used to make
torches for fishing.

shinana mother; cf. toshinana
'mother's brother'.

shinanara interjection, swearing
one's statement is true; verb,
nápu.

shinevae calf of leg.

shingi heat; as verb, shingi-a 'to
beat on (of sun)', 'scorch',
'wither'.

shingo to steal; transitive
shingo-fia; shingi fafine
'adultery'.

shinisá interjection, woe!;
shinisa ko koe 'woe to you!'.

shinosá sickly, having no flesh
about one; A. tshino 'body'.

shinouri dark-skinned.

shintarau hundreds; ta shintarau
'hundred'; ru shintarau 'two
hundred'; etc.

shintaroa (tapua) said of fish on
reef if fail to catch any (G).

shípa to help in war.

shira mast; shiramoi 'boom of
sail'.

shiri-a to throw; throw bait
(flying fish) as if it was pursued
(and big fish take it); shiri
tanarasi 'throw stones to drive
fish into deep places'; shiri
taninasui 'tempt to confess (e.g.
saying they were seen)'.

shirishiri¹ to quarrel, squabble.

shirishiri² to catch big fish.

shirixtu to strike with stones.

shiro to look (shiro mata ma...);
A. tshiro.

shironga looking glass, window;
A. tshiro.

shironifo fare be confined to the
house by sickness, etc.; freq.
shiroshiro nifo fare.

shiroshiroa to examine; freq. of
shiro.

shirotakena to die (of seed); a
dying seed.

shishi coconuts to fill up gaps in
canoe (plural only); akinea
niroro wei ashishi 'we went by the
seashore (=weingauta)'.

shishifi species of fish;
varieties: sh. kaiau,
sh. puntafora.

shishikange to send one to kill
another (antaringa, ruantaringa,
etc.).

shishiri(ana) to cut gently;
shishiri ana ta vaka 'cut the
canoe gently, sides getting thin'.

shishixtoe red sky just after
sunrise (ko tere ta shishixtoe).

shito species of fish; varieties:
sh. borabora, sh. mtauta,
sh. nami.

si¹ A. a loop.

- si² to hiss.
- si³ F. interjection, calling one's attention to a thing without mentioning his name.
- si-a to catch, get entangled; freq. sisi-a.
- sia species of fish.
- sianta to break (e.g. stem or branch bearing fruit) by bending it up and down.
- siapeka the act of bringing forth a child.
- siapo to fish for, and give to, women who act in the circumcision ceremonies, when the whole is finished.
- siengi grass skirt; taunga siengi 'skirt of married woman still childless'.
- siki-na to take into one's arms; to nurse; to take up net in fishing.
- sikipini A. a moth.
- siko-fi to catch (once); freq. sisikofi 'catch often'.
- sikosiko to learn quickly.
- siku tail.
- sikup needle for sewing nets.
- silesile species of breadfruit.
- simanu species of yam; varieties: s. muru, s. pongavai, s. popokuru.
- sina A. greyish.
- sinangare to look for lice in one's own head.
- singa filu species of banana.
- singafi to make fire by rubbing; the horizontal stick used; contrast takanga.
- singano of banana, sheath beginning to fall (syn. pena vaka).
- singarefu to take what another set aside for own use.
- singasinga to become lame, to limp.
- singi A. apron (singi rova); singi fori 'child's apron'.
- singisi-a to lament.
- sinu¹ to gleam, glow.
- sinu² sap; ni fishia mau ta sinu when one is scolded much, lit. 'a bitter sap is given to you'.
- sioponga a custom in circumcision (not explained further in G).
- siosio whirlwind.
- sipaki to hold child not yet able to sit up (sipaki fakaravisia); sipaki fakaturia 'hold child sitting up, but too young to be carried on back'.
- sipasipa things to be repaid in kind; syn. sirisiri.
- sipa(sipa) F. to stumble (and fall); A. tshipatshipa.

- sira¹ to look; transitive sireia;
ko sirakatu kosiramai 'to look at
one another when one can answer
nothing'.
- sira² as noun, a look; ta sira;
ta sira pekua? 'what sort of a
look?'.
sira³ A. to clear ground.
- sirafakataurangi to look towards
the sky.
- sirasafi species of fish.
- sirataruka e to disregard (ti).
- sirei-a to look at.
- siri¹ to stray.
- siri² A. to search with fire (P
sic).
- sirisiri a thing to be repaid in
kind; also a ne ta sirisiri;
syn. sipasipa.
- siseni¹ species of fish.
- siseni² species of chestnut.
- sisi¹ adjective, small; pl.
rikriki F., rigrigi A.; sisinaso
'tiny'.
- sisi² species of fish; varieties:
s. atamararo, s. eshi tangároa,
s. fatukur, s. keria, s. pótea,
s. rangaua, s. tafa, s. u,
s. xpoko.
- sitaoa species of fish.
- sitau adult, grown.
- siva¹ A. the second finger;
instrument for throwing a spear.
- siva² species of breadfruit.
- siviroa species of fish.
- so¹ A. brother (man speaking);
sister (woman speaking); F. soa.
- so² species of fish.
- soa F. brother (man speaking);
sister (woman speaking); A. so¹.
- soata volcano.
- sofa to dissolve.
- sogina F. the lap; soginakage 'to
throw up sea water with hands'.
- sokiamama to pull fishing line onto
outrigger (lest fish be lost).
- soko be quiet!; also sokova.
- sokogriana A. to speak privately.
- sokoni(ana) on its side, unstable.
- sokotari-a to depend on; also
sokotarinia; to imitate, follow
example.
- somfoiaka species of fish.
- somo a plant, vine; to grow (of
plants).
- somosomoia to grow wild, unplanted.
- songi a kiss.

- songisongi to kiss, smell, scent.
- songsonga A. play (of children).
- soni A. thorns.
- sope A. comb of cock.
- sope foivai the part of water first drunk from a container.
- sopo to leap; sopo i ta vaka 'to go on board a ship'; freq. sopusopoki; see also sopokake.
- sopo-gea A. to disembark.
- sopo-tshia A. to lick.
- sopokake to leap over; cf. sopo.
- sopokea F. to disembark; A. sopo-gea.
- sopokia to come up (in conversation).
- soposá to start with fright; syn. xngisana.
- soposopoki freq. of sopo.
- sopraka-ya to leap over; see also sopokake.
- sopsopo species of fish.
- sorapapa tame; syn. tara³.
- sore great, large; tukweina tiou a sore moku 'make over your birthright to me'.
- sori-a to carry.
- soro-a to grate; pl. sosoroa.
- soruvatoto A. species of convolvulus.
- soso to grunt (of small pigs).
- su A. quite; makei su 'quite firm'; apparently Eromanga loanword.
- sua a paddle; to row; sua muri vaka 'paddling with fishing line trailed from stern'.
- suakatu to pursue in boat.
- subina A. to choose; also subwina, tubina.
- sugi-a A. to sew, pierce.
- sugsugi A. comb for hair; F. susuki.
- sukamata lower eyelid; suka vaka tapono 'bottom of bow and stern in canoe'.
- sukea anea the ceremony of piercing a yam about to be planted, so that there may be a great many. The ceremony applies also to taro, and the sukea remains in it.
- suki-a F. to pierce, sew; A. sug-a; to reprove.
- sukuau species of fish.
- sukumanga species of fish.
- sumake species of fish.
- sumárama species of fish.

- sumaufi A. firefy. putoi susuki oven with one stick
in to hasten cooking.
- sumeilava species of fish. susuku top of tree (susuku rakau).
- sumkásifa species of fish. susuku rauniu species of fish.
- sumkímoa species of fish. suwoi species of fish.
- sumoro species of fish.
- sumpungapunga species of fish.
- sumpurepure species of fish.
- sumsuma to tie with a number of
strings.
- sumsumu species of fish.
- sumtukunga species of fish.
- sumworongo species of fish.
- sungare species of sugarcane.
- suoki to pour out; to turn up
earth with spade.
- supe A. mucus (of nose).
- supesupe moist, watery (of taro,
etc.).
- supóki-na to wet one's face with
water, fresh or salt.
- Surama A. one moiety of Aniwa.
- suru to dive.
- susaki be a little wet below (as
feet) where water or sea not deep.
- susuki single stick comb for hair;
- T
- ta¹ definite article, singular.
- ta² baler for canoe.
- ta³ refuse from kava, arrowroot,
coconut, etc.
- ta⁴ to fall (takeifo, pl.
xtakeifo).
- ta⁵ to nod the head (ta uru), no ta
or no taxa, tano uru.
- ta⁶ to strike, kill (ta-ia); ta
visau 'to conspire'.
- ta⁷ A. to clip the hair;
transitive ta-sia.
- ta afi¹ to row on second pole (from
bow) of outrigger.
- ta afi² person who takes care of
fire on canoe.
- tabu¹ A. holy (=tapu).
- tabu² F. feast following the
fakaonga.
- tae excrement.

- taéfu F. to speak evil behind one's back (used in third aspect as komei taefu 'come and slander privily').
- tafa side, part of a thing (tantafa 'its side'; tantafa tasi 'one portion of it').
- tafakia e itata to come upon suddenly.
- tafakiti A. flank of animal.
- tafangesá A. evil conduct.
- tafatu verb, used of yam when it has reached the rocks and has become broad at the end; also referring to its being ripe (niko tafatu; níkoro tafatu).
- tafe to flow.
- tafenea ta tangata e tafenea feimaru (feimarinana) 'one who takes things as though paid for'.
- tafetiata A. cockcrow.
- tafi to be benumbed.
- tafiofio to hurry; cf. siosio 'whirlwind'.
- tafiri to turn (self) about.
- tafirufie growing well (of plants).
- táfisa growing badly (of plants).
- tafito end of a thing.
- tafoi to break up.
- tafora the whale; tafora siko 'a young whale'.
- taftafatai A. breakers (of sea).
- tafu forest, hilltop; A. also tahu.
- tafufu roof-beam.
- tafunage A. to warm at fire; F. tafunange.
- tafunage F. to warm at fire; A. tafunage.
- tafurfuri to translate; freq. of tafuri.
- tafuri to turn round.
- tafurisá to feel birth near at hand.
- tagere-tshia A. to drive out; F. tarokia.
- tagina A. to pluck up; F. takina.
- taha pronoun, what?; as interr. adverb, why? (more properly i aha).
- tahu A. hilltop, forest; also as F. tafu.
- tahu fafare A. ridgepole.
- tai the sea, salt water.
- taiaka F. to bale out; A. taiaga(?).
- taiake to be driven on land.
- taiea catch flying fish by putting net under it.

- taka¹ F. sign of the trial number;
A. toka.
- taka² to roll (of waves); P. for
Aniwa gives also array, arrange.
- taka³ to let canoe float when
fishing line without stones.
- taka⁴ twine for tying hook to line.
- taka⁵ to exile oneself; see also
taka-nga.
- taka-fia to tread or kick; see
takafiange.
- taka-kea to fall, to be abased;
pl. xtakakea F..
- taka-nga noun, exile.
- takabiri A. to wear clothes.
- takafe-a to give much food at a
feast (takafe-a fakasore-a).
- takafiange put foot on rectum at
time of birth; cf. taka-fia.
- takafitshifitshi A. to jump (of
fish or fowl).
- takai a bundle.
- takai-a to tie firmly, to wrap up;
eia niko takaia ta sa 'he is
surrounded by evil' (said of one
if one or more has died on one's
premises).
- takaiashi-a to strike so as to
cause a wound.
- takana demonstrative 2nd sg. 'those
three (near you)'.
takanei demonstrative 1st sg.
'these three'.
- takanga the stick rubbed on the
singafi in making fire.
- takara demonstrative 3rd sg. 'those
three (yonder)'.
- takarápusi to take and hide (a kai
ni takarápusia?).
- takáro-a A. to wander; enter;
play.
- takaronga marae the sweeping of the
marae for dancing.
- takárosa be fond of climbing about.
- tákata A. to fight.
- takataka to be tossed about,
wavering, unstable; niko takataka
oku vae 'I am done up! (glad work
is over)'.
- takau a person; pl. a fa kau.
- takaukau pudding stirred up with
coconut.
- takava to prepare poison for fish.
- takavae to revenge by sorcery.
- takavari A. offering; nange i
takavari 'consecrate'.
- takavini to turn and come back (of
ship).
- takavitshivitshi A. to flap.
- takere F. bottom of canoe;
A. puataume; note: ta foi takere

- niko tatuafu 'the chief has fallen'. Cf. 'our bottom fell out'.
- takerevaka said of chiefs and big men.
- taki to order the making of (a canoe) in revenge for another.
- takia to fall; see ta⁴, taka-kea.
- takina F. to pluck up; A. tagina; takina ta us 'to weigh anchor'.
- takirishia F. to open an oven quickly.
- takixtoa to go around looking for a fight; syn. kaimata.
- tako¹ digging stick.
- tako² fan fish or sail fish.
- takoi-a to embrace.
- Takoráangi an atua of stone in Imounga ('whale of the sky').
- takoxkoto to smooth; noun, plain.
- taku the hollow of a thing; taku tai 'sea shore'.
- takukuru mani species of fish.
- takungésa adjective, always coming to a place (e takungésa ikona).
- talainoko species of fish.
- talufu spring by the seaside.
- tama child; tama tane 'boy'; tama fine 'girl'; tama sisi 'little child' pl. tama rikriki, rigrigi.
- tamafuli species of chestnut.
- tamafuri species of chestnut.
- tamalaulau to be in a great hurry.
- tamana father.
- tamaóno fiancé or fiancée (tano).
- tamate spirit which has been man.
- tamatonga foreigner, white man.
- tamau-a to devise, plan; tamau sa A. to importune.
- tamaunga intention, idea.
- tami-a weigh down.
- tamkeia illegitimate child, bastard.
- tamori species of climbing plant.
- tamotu A. strong; strength; F. tamotua.
- tamotua F. strong; strength; A. tamotu.
- tampuna grandson, grandfather(?).
- tamtafu bushman; stupid, ignorant person; A. tamtahu.
- tamtafurari a dweller away inland.
- tamtane a boy; also 'youth' in the abstract.

- tamtane tamango species of fish.
- tamte-a to extinguish fire.
- tamteya eyes inflamed through glare.
- tanakuri F. a tree whose fibre is used in making twine; as verb, to go and look for that tree.
- tanamuso o-a F. to cause a thing to smell by touching it (e.g. with fishy hands).
- tanapeni the first comer; see kunapeni.
- tanaúshisa F. to kill children after their parents have been killed in war.
- tane adjective, male; ne tanepenaha 'a trifling thing, something not worth mentioning'; see ne, pena, aha.
- tanea a row of single bananas in the bunch (tan).
- tangapu to rejoice at death or bewitching of enemy.
- tangaró A. sea or land snake; derived from name of Tangaroa.
- tángata man, person, human being; eia ni tangata sore 'he was now an old man'.
- tangata tafanua ioatua people from the country of the dead.
- tangata tamotua important person.
- tangatanga A. loose, insecure.
- tangatara species of fish.
- tangaveria A. clear.
- tangaxngapu to make a thing with intervals of rest.
- tangi¹ to weep.
- tangi² to scrape off the outer skin of taro (tangi-a).
- tangi³ A. rust (P).
- tangi-a to pursue.
- tango to grope, feel after; freq. tangtango.
- tangovari to weed a place for garden; (of wind) to blow a hurricane.
- tanguru thunder; to thunder; see ngurunguru.
- tano¹ F. possessive 3rd sg., with names of relations and parts of things; abbreviated to tan before initial t; A. tshano.
- tano² A. dumb.
- tanotanoa to persecute.
- tanoxva F. desert; A. uses ngongou.
- tantango fishing on reef in the dark; as verb, to go fishing in the dark.
- tantari species of native cabbage; varieties: t. exkanu, t. visau.
- tanu-mia to bury.

- tanumea to talk together (of a mass of people) so that nothing is understood.
- tanumoki-na to bury nuts to grow; also medicine as thrown away.
- tanuxngárova to plant anything between yam mounds; the division between yam mounds.
- tao to cook in the oven.
- tapa¹ to call.
- tapa² in tapa rima 'back of hand';
tapa vae 'instep'.
- tapakua to defile.
- tapasi headland, cape.
- tapatapa to dive head first so that all hidden save soles of feet.
- tapauo A. stuffed (as nose with a cold).
- tape shinai navel.
- tapea poisonous species of fish.
- tapeifo to call down to; see tapa¹.
- tapewa A. stomach.
- tapexpeka coral rock near sea surface.
- tapi-a to twist into a rope; to plait.
- tapiri A. to stare.
- tapono A. to be hoarse.
- taptapa A. to gleam.
- taptapeia lightning.
- tapu forbidden, sacred, holy.
- tápua coconut chewed with poisonous leaves for putting on hair.
- tapunanga a cave.
- tapungao a footstep.
- tapungavarea a place that has lapsed into bush; also tapupungavarea.
- tapupuria to collect (of people).
- tapurau-a to net flying fish as it is flying.
- tapuria A. a book(?).
- tapwi a taboo; (G has "tapúi incorrect"); see also pwipi.
- tara¹ fins of fish (pl. with ano).
- tara² a stick above the door (G).
- tara³ tame; syn. sorapapa.
- tarafasao A. to debate.
- tarakau coconut tree.
- tarakuru the first breadfruits; contrast matakuru.
- tárama bark for tying around coconut torch to filáma.

- taramakau spur of fowl (tan); a strong, brave man.
- taramoa bramble.
- tarane-a to chasten.
- taranga firewood for cooking pigs (pl. with ano).
- tarangafuru ten; A. also tarangahuru.
- tarapasa A. to argue.
- tarapuke small yam grown on side of mound.
- tarapuni border of mat, ends of the pandanus leaf (tan).
- tarapuni-a to give the finishing touch to a job.
- taratara¹ thorn bush.
- taratara² anointed (of hair).
- tarausa A. offscouring, scum.
- tarava species of fish.
- tarave-ya to strike with reed or small stick; syn. karaveya.
- tare a cough; to cough.
- tarenga A. to grow (of trees).
- tarero in phrase tarero ana i ei 'to eat but remain unsatisfied'; cf. rero 'tongue'.
- tarexrepa full to the brim; syn. fonu tuxtuki.
- tarextárea take off skin only (of taro, etc.); skim earth in digging; not do properly.
- tari¹ ready, prepared.
- tari² to await; pl. xtari.
- tari³ species of yam.
- taria wait for.
- tariki son or nephew of a man (tan).
- taringa the ear (tan).
- taringaringa to be bruited about; ta visau ko taringaringa 'everyone has heard about it'.
- taringashinea F. to persist.
- taro¹ the taro; varieties: t. o tamrama, t. atarai, t. itonga, t. kaka, t. kalvase, t. keire, t. kibori, t. o seri (last three are one Aneityum taro under three names); t. mololapa, t. rakei, t. xmara; taróxpura 'big full grown taro'; t. fakashiri 'not full grown taro (not eaten)'.
- taro² A. stale.
- taro³ to cast out, escape to the bush, A. taroge, F. tarokia.
- taro vai species of fish.
- tároa a duck.
- taromrómia to be filled with food containing much water.
- taronga a fibre used for twine making; as verb, to look for it.

- tarotaro to supplicate a god; a prayer.
- taru to be unable, impossible; a ne taru 'vanities'; taru ana i fenangaro A. 'be perplexed'.
- taruana A. mother's brother (P).
- tasainga game of reed throwing.
- táse ngafari grass-grown plantation.
- tasexna A. to drive.
- tashi-a to break.
- tasi a certain one; tasi a bóruku 'a certain canoe'; ta bóruku tasi 'one canoe'; tasi ana 'one only' (from tantasiana 'one and only').
- tasi-a A. to shave.
- tasimeliake to be strong to do work, e.g. turning over a large yam.
- tasipinea to twist or twine in a certain way; tasipininga niu 'two coconuts tied together'.
- tasisipínea to be seriously hurt; also sisipínea.
- tasuna to sprinkle.
- tata¹ vocative of tamana 'father', 'father's brother'.
- tata² adjective and adverb, near (used as i tata).
- tatae landing net for flying fish.
- tatáki go quickly! (to person going before).
- tatami a covering (e.g. blanket, not clothing); as verb, to put it on.
- tatangafie a ceremony before planting yams.
- tatao species of fish.
- tataria freq. of taria 'wait for'.
- tataroa A. to cleanse; F. taxtaroa.
- tatasi to rub the hair so that it stands upright.
- tatau freq. of tau 'to build quickly'.
- tataurafi see taurafi.
- tate-ya to be put into the sea (as food)(G).
- tatea to anoint oneself a little only.
- tatekai A. to refuse to part with.
- tatibole species of yam from Fiji.
- tatifo to cast down (ta, ifo).
- tatige A. to cast a net.
- tátoka to eat all up, consume entirely.
- tatshigivini A. to turn, wring, wring the neck of; F. shikivini-a.

- tatukea to throw overboard.
- tatúngia to slip off wood (of knife).
- tau¹ year, season; ta tau sore 'when the naregai has all fruited (hot season near)'; ta tau fakamoa 'only a few naregai flowers or fruit appeared'.
- tau² to thatch.
- tau³ A. a dart.
- tau⁴ to cast anchor; touch at a place.
- tau⁵ to reject, cast away, cut off (tauaki); A. tau-tshia.
- tau⁶ to build; to lighten (tau-ia).
- tau⁷ ni tau iateia 'he followed him (and learnt his deeds)'.
tauama rope fixed to sail; tiller.
- taufafa to speak to a person when near; contrast faningi.
- taufakatu head first, straight down; cf. tapatapa.
- taufufu suture on top of skull.
- taufufutshi A. to race canoes.
- taukange to stick to place or person.
- taukatea rope fixed in front of sail.
- taumafa F. offering; A. takavari.
- taumaki to make people well by sorcery.
- taumau A. ballast.
- taumushi to have a ring around (of moon: ta mrama noxtaumushi).
- taumwe species of taro.
- taunapu A. armlet.
- taunapusalowai species of yam.
- taunátua invoke spirits (atua) to take care of gardens.
- taunea counting, enumeration.
- taunga stick or rope for slinging food on.
- taungau counter-irritation with heated stones wrapped in sweet smelling leaves; as verb, to fall lightly (of rain); take care of sick.
- taungi A. to blight.
- taupuku F. the loins, ilium (in front); see also rutaku.
- taura rope.
- taurafi flame; to be warm (as food eaten warm); also tataurafi.
- taúrani first bud of flower growing on vine (tan).
- taurango not fully ripe.
- tauri-a to hold.

- tauriakena to hold up high.
- tauseieifo to place native cabbage and grated coconut in puddings.
- tauseya to put smelling leaves near rose apple, apua and bananas to keep flying foxes from eating them.
- tautari to follow.
- tautasi-a to carry news (ta visau) from place to place; to be agreed about.
- tautaufare A. spider.
- tautauri-a¹ hang in rows; cf. tauri-a.
- tautauri-a² A. to shine, glow; noun tautauria 'glory'.
- tautia midday.
- tautonafare A. spider's web.
- tautsha-ge A. to amputate.
- tautshi A. belt.
- tautshia A. to break wood, cut down; tautshi taupuku 'a band'.
- tautu species of breadfruit.
- tautuku to fill a canoe with fish, as with dynamite; also said if many died, as in the epidemic: ni tautuku tiorea vaka i taxmata (or ni taia).
- tauisau F. to speak in public; to harangue; to preach; A. tawa.
- tavananga to converse; conversation.
- tavashiri thunder.
- tave A. to dip down; to take soundings.
- taveku be drenched with rain; freq. tavexveku.
- tavesa A. one leg short.
- taveya be dipped in water.
- taviriviri A. to be eager.
- tavisi species of fish.
- tawa¹ A. to chip, chop at.
- tawa² to add; noun, addition.
- tawanuri to sail away with a favouring wind.
- taxopa fence.
- taxpisa iei do carelessly, give carelessly away.
- taxtafinea F. to touch food along with males (of women).
- taxtafuna F. to burn off rubbish, when clearing plantation.
- taxtakai-a F. freq. of takaia 'to tie a pudding'.
- taxtakarausifi F. to search for food in the bush; to pick it up by chance.
- taxtaki F. to share, partake; taxtaki visau 'fellowship'.

- taxtakonga¹ F. ostentation; show off.
- taxtakonga² F. uncleanness.
- taxtáku-a F. to dare, challenge.
- taxtaroa F. to wash; A. tataroa.
- taxtu quick at catching flying fish.
- tayei pull line when fish is getting away.
- tayi¹ leaves for wrapping round food (pl.).
- tayi² adjective, infectious; ta mate tayi 'infectious disease'; ta tapwi tayi 'a taboo followed by sickness'.
- tea A. white; F. xtea.
- tefu A. ashes; F. kere efuefu.
- tefwale species of banana.
- tehina to cheat at a game.
- teififi blow the fire (teififiange); syn. eifiange.
- tenakrai A. speckled.
- tenteno A. attempt(?).
- tepe species of fish.
- tépoa to be absent, as fish on reef or in sea; avau ni tépoa 'I didn't catch any fish'.
- teptepe to burn brightly (of fire); syn. mutaki.
- tera¹ adjective, that yonder.
- tera² to go bald.
- terahu A. forbidden.
- tera-riki bald patch beginning in front and running back; contrast tera kofaofa 'bald patch beginning on crown'.
- tere¹ to run; pl. fura F.
- tere² to swim (of fish).
- tereafe to go backwards.
- teremoe tired of being laid up.
- terepahapaha run quickly so as to forget; do carelessly.
- tereva to be tired.
- teriari indefinite distance.
- teriki a chief; see riki.
- terua A. a spring of water; F. vaixpu.
- tesafi missing the flying fish.
- tetau all leaves and no fruit (of tuber plants).
- tetere A. too large (of clothes); 'running away'(?).
- teteroage A. to wash out.
- tetuetei name of an atua in Aniwa (P).

- textépera small taro growing joined to large one.
- teyauei F. destruction;
A. karoiai.
- ti-a to catch; paketia ta vaka 'when the boat was caught in a storm'.
- tia to beat with a stick; tia tarafanga 'to be sleepy'.
- tiaha A. what?, why?; F. taha.
- tiakowara to sing (the song) wrongly.
- tiaku F. poss. adjective 1st sg. 'my'; A. tshaku.
- tiamai tiamai wei ta fanua (or ta xngoro) 'to sing correctly'.
- tiana F. poss. adjective 3rd sg. 'his'; A. tshana.
- tiau F. poss. adjective 2nd sg. 'thy', 'your'.
- tifoeina A. to trim (a lamp).
- tioku F. poss. adjective 1st sg. 'my'; A. tshoku.
- tiona F. poss. adjective 3rd sg. 'his'; A. tshona.
- tiou F. poss. adjective 2nd sg. 'thy', 'your'.
- tipe the umbilicus.
- tiriari A. apparition (tshano).
- tíxtea (of sun) to shine after rain.
- to¹ to fall; ko to taua 'rain is falling'.
- to² a spear.
- to-ia to drag, e.g. a canoe.
- toa ironwood.
- toe to be left to survive.
- tofakafuru to be blackened and burned (of pudding).
- tofao species of yam, also called tofe.
- tofengaitu a type of witchcraft.
- tofi-a A. to touch.
- tofiasara A. a mistake.
- tofogina A. to scoop water; F. tufokina.
- togi A. a shell axe; F. toki.
- toka¹ rock, boulder.
- toka² reef.
- toka³ A. the trial sign; F. taka.
- tokarau the north east.
- tokatoka F. a staff; A. tokotoko.
- tokatokanga a feast.
- toki F. a shell axe; A. togi.
- tókina to put rubbish into its place.

- toko raging of sea.
- tokonake a strut, support.
- tokonakina to support.
- tokonga A. ornament.
- tokotoko A. a staff, walking stick;
F. tokatoka.
- tokótu forked stick for hanging
fish on.
- toma to pile up; as noun, a pile;
and hence a feast, from the food
piled up.
- tomana A. father's sister's
husband; mother's brother;
father-in-law.
- tomatua strong, able.
- tometonga species of banana, not
fruit bearing.
- tomi-a to come upon.
- tompakasi a native dance (toma
+pakasi?).
- tomwaromwaro A. to stagger.
- tona¹ a wart.
- tona² A. to cook in the oven; also
tao.
- tonatona to be swollen with
pimples.
- tónea to sweeten (arrowroot) by
pouring different waters.
- tongabisi place where sea breaks
and scatters spray on land.
- tongasau species of yam.
- tongo mangrove tree.
- tore the gums (tan).
- tori-a to gather (fruit).
- torieifo to knock down fruit and
branches together.
- toro¹ the sugarcane; varieties:
t. fakaramanga, t. pakasi.
- toro² A. to creep, crawl;
F. xtoro.
- toro-shia F. to drag, haul;
A. torotshia.
- torokófua to be smoking (of oven),
food being then cooked.
- torotoro to crawl (of child);
torotoro karámisi is said to a
variety of crab (karámisi) to
tempt it out of its hole when a
certain leaf is laid before it;
as adjective, soft, flowing (as
porridge).
- torovei-a to give water (medicine)
to pigs when young, sprinkling
them, done to make them grow; and
when grown, to make them firm when
cooked; native ceremony involving
sacred stones.
- toru the number three.
- tosana A. avaricious; noun, lust.
- toto¹ blood; as verb, to bleed.

- toto² species of fish; variety:
totoama.
- toto yawari species of yam;
variety: t. y. exmea.
- toto-mia to do violence to.
- totoe to be weak after sickness or
atrophied through disuse; freq.
of toe(?).
- totokonga A. marriage supper.
- totonu straight, right.
- totora species of coconut.
- totoro A. to bow the knee(?).
- tovao to hide or live long in the
bush.
- toxmasi to fall gently as rain;
syn. xmasimasi.
- toxtoto to click in one's throat
(toxtoto ta vashingareo).
- toxtorangi horizon.
- tshaku A. poss. adjective 1st sg.
'my'; F. tiaku.
- tshana A. poss. adjective 3rd sg.
'his'; F. tiana.
- tsheriki A. chief.
- tshino A. body.
- tshipa A. to stumble; F. sipa;
ane tshipatshipa 'stumbling
block'.
- tshoku A. poss. adjective 1st sg.
'my'; F. tioku.
- tshona A. poss. adjective 3rd sg.
'his'; F. tiona.
- tu¹ to stand.
- tu² A. pigeon; tufuru long-tailed
species.
- tu-ia to strain a liquid.
- tu-shia F. to cut away, cut off;
A. tau-tshia.
- tua¹ A. apparition; see also
tiriari.
- tua² F. to spare (tua-ia).
- tuamata upper eyelid.
- tuaninea steep path on side of
hill.
- tuapo F. midnight; A. ratupo.
- tuashi-a to spare one.
- tuashina F. brother's son.
- tuatua thin, lean; wasting
disease.
- tubina A. to choose; also subwina.
- tuetue outlook; F. place near
precipice; syn. nakexkesi.
- tufa F. to give; A. tufwa; noun,
gift.
- tufakatafa to decline (of sun).

- tufanga wholesale death or slaughter.
- tufapuke to divide yams into different mounds when they are taken into the garden.
- tufogina A. to scoop water;
F. tufokina.
- tufokina F. to scoop water;
A. tufogina.
- tufu F. spring of water; A. terua.
- tufuru species of long-tailed pigeon.
- tugege A. to stand apart
- tugi-a A. to hit with fist;
F. tuki-a.
- tugua A. to say; F. tukua.
- tugusana A. to rebuke; tugusana makei 'to order'.
- tui twine for tying around stick of fishing net.
- tuisava meteor.
- tuisavi bundle of ten flying fish.
- tuitui fatu A. ledge of rock.
- tukatuka stick used as ladder.
- tukaxnamu species of fish.
- tuki-a¹ F. to set, put.
- tuki-a² F. to strike with fist;
A. tugi-a.
- tukipapa to stop one from falling.
- tuku¹ F. poss. 1st sg. 'my';
A. tugua.
- tuku² F. to let down the line by day.
- tukua F. to say, tell; A. tugua;
phrases: tukweina ta ra i tiona vaka 'to let him live'; tukua ta ra shiona vaka 'he is dying'; ta vaka ko tukua 'he is dying or is to die'.
- tukufwa rotten inside (fare o tukufwa).
- tukweina to give away, alienate.
- túlaha species of taro.
- tuleva A. to change about; not to rest in one place.
- tulevana A. fickle; rambling.
- tuma¹ a heap.
- tuma² an odd number in excess.
- tumarefu ashes; syn. mangarai, namulanga.
- tumaria tumtumaria akitea is said if many deaths have taken place, also if one's goods have been stolen (G).
- tumata to set on fire (patch it with pandanus leaves - G).
- tumtumu-sia F. to cut in many places (freq.).
- tumuri pole of outrigger near stern.

- tumuri (eifo) to be hindered.
- tumuria to back water.
- tumu-sia to cut in one place (or one thing).
- tuna¹ fresh water eel.
- tuna² pole of outrigger near middle.
- tuna³ to roast on embers.
- tunga a sea borer.
- tungi-a to burn, light (one thing); to be sworn at (eia ni tungia avau).
- tungtukweina to let down by rope.
- tungtungi-a to burn, light (many things); to burn up rubbish; freq. of tungia.
- tuntumafatu stone enclosure where fish are caught.
- tuo-gia A. to disembowel.
- tuorúa in phrase: tuorua pailo ta fafare ilunga said to small waves to make them become great so as to break on shore.
- tupa species of crab; varieties: t. aiparei, t. rafi, t. rausinu.
- tupaina to adze thin, inside of one side of canoe.
- tupe to say (with quotation following).
- tupekua to say what? akimea ka
- tupekua ki atakoe? 'what shall we say to you?'
- tupono A. to avert.
- tupua an image, idol, sign.
- tupuna¹ grandparent, ancestor.
- tupuna² A. to bud; tuptupu 'to be in bud'.
- tupúnokai term of address to one who has been eating too long.
- tupuria A. to fast.
- turau a mat.
- ture A. species of fish (herring?); ture takai F. 'shoal of fish'.
- tureketshia A. to heap up, as a wave about to break.
- turepurau species of fish.
- turi-a to entreat.
- turi (fare) a corner (of house); similarly kilivini, kaupā, na, etc.
- turi nea F. headland.
- turi rima elbow.
- turi vae knee.
- turifatu¹ disobedient ('stony eared'?).
- turifatu² species of fish.
- turituri¹ wax of ear; as verb, to be deaf.

turituri² to press upon; harass.

turogina A. to drive away, get rid of.

turu drop; to drop, drip.

turukau species of native cabbage; varieties: t. exloi, t. eshikomanu, t. koneama (introduced), t. laulafa, t. mangamanga, t. sapa mamaunga, t. sei.

tushi dividing line between gardens; see xtushi, tutani.

tusi to paint; noun, paint.

tusiakage A. to point with finger.

tuta A. canoe made of two trees.

tutakiana to do work without resting.

tutani dividing line between gardens; see tushi.

tutarawai the joining of the side boards in canoes.

tutu A. to fish with torch (F. take torch on the front pole of outrigger - G).

tutuápo midnight; see tuapo.

tutui the candlenut.

tutuiakea F. to shake off.

tutunapo ceremony involving cooking fish at night.

tuturefu A. lime sprinkled on the hair.

tuturi A. deaf.

tuturova cooking of fish and other things making it allowable to begin to cook flying fish.

tuturu to trickle; freq. of turu.

tutuseana A. to beckon; F. riakina.

tutuvaxka a swearing person.

tuvai to draw water.

tuxtuki to the brim (fonu tuxtuki; syn. tarexrepa).

tweireka species of yam; varieties: t. foinamirau, t. fotu, t. furutoro, t. keifi, t. raurafenua, t. tano fune kasari, t. tonga.

U

u¹ breast; nipple; vai (o) u 'milk'.

u² to ping, buzz (of mosquito).

u³ bitter; a nga rakau e u 'the trees are bitter'.

ua rain; note the following phrases: ta ua seke 'big rain'; ta ua sore 'big rain'; tamoxmosi a ua 'a big shower of rain'; nilo fano a ua 'big shower over'; niko to a ua 'a big shower has fallen'; ta ua vaxkaramu 'big shower falling, heard at a distance, or

- falling heavily on one and then passing at once'; vaxkaramu is used in this sense only.
- uafurupo species of fish.
- uaua artery, blood vessel.
- ufi F. generic term for yam; among varieties: u. asuru, u. takarai, u. atamoso, u. itea, u. putoi, u. tuse.
- ufufu ridgepole of a house.
- ufwi A. generic term for yam.
- uka fishing line.
- uka fakaruru medium-sized fishing line.
- uka puxpusi toka lesser-sized fishing line.
- ukâsa very small fishing line.
- ukau pus, matter of sore.
- ukavarangi species of fish.
- ukonakona smoking badly (of fire).
- ulisi A. backbone.
- umbam species of yam from Tanna.
- umo A. to carry in the hand.
- umu oven furnace.
- umwi ear (of seeds); umwi korn 'ear of corn'.
- unafi scale of fish.
- unga A. species of crab; varieties: u. fufuru, u. mea, u. murari, u. nalilau, u. nauke, u. nifoi, u. purau, u. tai.
- ungasa blunt (ta mashira e ungasa); syn. mtabuni, purevasa.
- ungoko taro small taro underground.
- ungongo species of taro.
- unive species of fish, unive nalesi.
- upau A. interjection, ah!
- ura lobster; varieties: u. exkanu, u. esafe, u. mea, u. sukale, u. shingo, u. tavake.
- urafi species of fish (flame).
- ureshi F. species of crab; A. uretshi.
- uri to steer a boat.
- urifafa F. west wind.
- uritongatane F. south wind; A. ta mtangi tane 'the "male" wind'.
- uriuri species of banana.
- uru¹ to enter by crawling, as into a native hut.
- uru² head; stern (of boat).
- uruma species of yam.
- urumatua firstborn (adjective).
- urunga pillow.

urungi of ship, to go along with a good wind; ta vaka ni urungi ta mtangi sore 'the ship was carried along by a strong wind'.

Urungoa an atua worshipped in Imaunga at the yam harvest.

us an anchor; chain.

usa a bachelor.

usauya a boy.

ushínea knife or axe blunted till nothing left (ta-).

ushixngoro to make a song.

uso juice; uso uru 'brain'; usi eivi 'marrow'.

uta¹ cargo, goods; possessions.

uta² a person who uses no sacred ceremonies.

uto species of coconut.

utokonganea A. a bunch of bananas.

utufeitona A. the hip.

ututaro species of fish.

uwi-kau species of taro.

uwipini species of fish.

uyalinei friend, companion.

v

va¹ afraid (of a thing seen).

va² to judge.

vae foot, leg; vae ora 'foot of mountain'.

vai¹ fresh water.

vai² a ceremony at yam harvest.

vai-a to divide.

vainiu coconut juice.

vairakau oil.

vairo A. pine (P. sic).

vaisoka species of banana.

vaitafe river.

vaitonga A. water bottle (foreign water?).

vaiu milk; see also u.

vaka F. a canoe; A. waga; note the following phrases: ta vaka ko kero 'he is dying' (the ship is sinking); ta vaka ko tere iraro ditto; vaka tangata 'kingdom'; vaka tangaro A. 'nautilus'; ko tukweina ta ra i tiona vaka 'the sun is let into his ship, i.e. 'spare him, let him live'; ko tukua ta ra iona (or tiona) vaka 'he is dying'; ta vaka ko tukua 'he is to die' or 'he is dying'; ko toya ta vaka ko nange ingauta also means to let him live, do no more sorcery against him.

- vakataua species of fish.
- vakavaka thin, fleshless.
- vakaxloi a plate.
- vakaxngu species of fish.
- vakemkemu-a to steal little by little or one by one; also vaxkemkemu.
- vakuri-a to open (e.g. a book); also afongi-a.
- vakvaka A. an orchid.
- vali species of fish.
- vananga to sound as at a distance.
- vanixtoe be lazily inclined (obsolescent).
- vanga¹ an order.
- vanga² A. to betroth; F. foshi-a; cf. avanga 'marry'.
- vango A. to yell, bellow.
- vara(reril) species of fish.
- varepu (pl.) reddish rocks.
- varevare blunt.
- varo to shout; A. to bark (of dog).
- varo-kia to be new (of moon).
- varotokina(nge) to call one.
- varotokineifo to call one if down below.
- varu the number eight.
- varvare A. a baby.
- vashiangafenua(iei) to be indigenous to a place (e.g. a complaint).
- vata species of banana; varieties: v. exkanu, v. mota, v. tarike.
- vatata near, adjacent; a tangata e vatata 'relations, friends'.
- vatuke species of fish, like a kind of sea urchin.
- vatumtumumu A. to tingle.
- vava¹ an empty space; in pl., 'the intestines'; vava shoe 'latchet of shoe'; vava ana A. to stutter; breathing just near death; ru vava fanua 'empty space between two gardens'.
- vava² species of taro; varieties: v. fakaramanga, v. xkosi.
- vavafare road between two houses.
- vavanea air, empty space; bay, creek; A. rataroto.
- vavapongi A. creeper for tying.
- vavavae space between legs.
- vave species of fish.
- vavere F. seed time (tano).
- vaxka the burning stick used for the fire on the canoe.

- vaxkai F. earring.
- vaxkarámu F. see phrases under ua.
- vaxkashi-a F. to blow the fire.
- vaxkau F. to handle (toki 'an axe').
- vaxkeina to cause to weep; syn. fakasingisia.
- vaxkemkemu see vakemkemu-a.
- vaxkero-fia to sink a thing; throw into pit.
- vaxkeshi-a F. to put, set on; to count up, to reckon.
- vaxngatáma to play, like child.
- vaxngausauya to play like a boy.
- vaxshingereo throat.
- vaxtai F. to quarrel (vaxtai i takautu about rainmaking, stealing without knowing who has done it).
- vaxtáringa inside of ear.
- vaxtuki F. to resist.
- vaxtuki-a F. a quarrel, fight; see also fatuxtuki.
- vefare outer post.
- veia A. to carry on shoulder.
- veikenga A. area of land; border.
- veilomaloma full of water (said of yams).
- veipakasi A. fat of pig (for vai pakasi?).
- veiraururu species of fish.
- veiro species of tree.
- veka F. woodhen.
- vekaveka to rub the hair.
- vekuveku to be almost drowned by rain; see also vexveku.
- vera A. the ague.
- verangi A. the horizon.
- veravera person who eats food hot because he will not wait.
- vere¹ a garden; vere puke 'yam, sweet potato, etc. garden'; see also verenga.
- vere² to dig.
- vere³ A. work, duty.
- verenga (kirifatu) taro garden (without earth) ('stone-skin garden?'); verenga masamasa 'taro garden with little water'.
- veriveri very small; also soft, flowing.
- vero¹ species of taro.
- vero² species of fish; variety: verokanu.
- vete species of fish.
- vete-a to untie, loosen, open.

vetiveti species of yam.

veve (amrae) to separate after living together (e.g. couple married).

vevekeinga separation (of people who have killed together and quarrelled over the spoils).

vevi-a to loosen (as cords of a string).

vex F. a plural sign used with some terms of relationship; A. fe.

vexke-fia F. to carry on the head (i ta uru).

vextai pauri to strike behind one's back.

vextaixtu to strike well with club.

vextoka door (toka 'stone'); A. feitoga.

vexveku to be almost drowned with rain; see also vekuveku.

via A. asunder.

viri¹ F. to awaken; viri kake 'wake up'.

viri² F. gimlet; A. viri fakafotu.

viriviri F. to be startled.

virviri A. to be startled.

visau F. to say, speak; as noun, a word; A. fasao; visau tapu 'insult'; visau ki xlunga 'speak against'.

vishangaro tánguru species of fish.

visi¹ F. to miss (of mother or father dead).

visi² A. to chastise.

W

wa A. preposition, in, at, on; F. wei; wa is used in some phrases.

wafe F. adverb, where; A. wehe.

waga A. a canoe. F. vaka.

wahau A. interjection, ah! lo!

wainokofange A. on the other side.

waisisa a glutton.

wakengo species of fish.

walele F. interjection, when missile has struck home.

wáliko species of fish.

walulu = walele.

walunga A. up top, inland, east.

wamoa A. in front; F. weimoa.

wamshú species of fish.

wamuri A. behind; F. weimuri.

wanga A. to be entangled.

wangauta A. inland, east.

- wangwanga A. to scald.
- wantei = walele, walulu.
- wara out there, beyond.
- waramwara A. double-edged.
- wararo A. below; F. weiraro.
- waro A. to hurl, throw, as a spear.
- waru-sia F. to scrape.
- watafa preposition, out of, outside.
- watai A. bay, coast (by the sea?).
- watakoro A. inside; F. weitakoro.
- waterirari A. away out beyond, in the distance.
- waufango species of fish (w. fufuru).
- waufuru species of fish.
- we A. interjection, lo!
- wehe A. where?; F. wafe.
- wei F. preposition, in, at, on; A. wa.
- weifafo F. outside (a house).
- weifare F. inside (a house).
- weilunga F. above.
- weimoa F. in front.
- weimokange F. preceding; see mokange.
- weimua F. in front, before (a place).
- weimuri F. behind, after.
- weiraro F. below, underneath; ta fauna weiraro nei 'the world'.
- weiroto F. inside.
- weitafa F. outside; A. watafa.
- weitakoro F. inside.
- weiteriari F. far out at sea (weiteriari roa); also space at side of garden near uncultivated land.
- weiwaha F. immediately; conjugated like a verb, preceding main verb and agreeing with it in tense, etc.
- wia to choose.
- wikau pliant but strong; contrast ramunmanu.
- wiwi¹ abyss; see kowiwi.
- wiwi² blue.
- woniwo species of hill crab.
- woro-si to pierce.
- woronga species of fish.
- wórosafi to miss with spear.
- woroxtu to aim well with spear.

worukango king fish.

wúleka species of yam.

X

With one exception the words beginning with x are Futuna, and therefore not specifically marked as such.

xfeka pliant (of boards, sticks and trees).

xka to burn; noun, heat; e xka pena 'that's hot!'.
 xkafi to feast.

xkai¹ to ulcerate (intransitive).

xkai² story, mythology; as verb, to tell stories or legends.

xkange to put in coconut fibre and twist it; see firiange.

xkankanu spotted.

xkano flesh; interchanged with ata by missionaries and now used as 'spirit', as being the more important part of man.

xkanoeika temporal bone in front of ear; syn. paxpakeifi.

xkanomata an eye.

xkanonea naked; dual, ru xkanonea; A. fano ana.

xkapi narrow.

xkara to smell, have an odour.

xkaro protection, shield.

xkashi laden, adjective.

xkasifakatafa to swim side stroke.

xkasikimoa to swim breast stroke.

xkava the kava plant; see kava¹ and 2.

xkefu masimasina be white or grey haired.

xkelmuabi (of fish) just touching bait with lips.

xkemu to avoid.

xkengo white; A. ke o.

xkeriafi (iei) to insist or persevere in speaking about one - grumble at him.

xki to whistle (of bird); xki ana 'to be hoarse'.

xkini painful; as verb, to be painful; to suffer; ta ne xkini 'a knife'.

xxio exceedingly small.

xxkite noun, glutton.

xkoina to leave, give up.

xkulixkuli to make a great noise, chattering, etc.

xla (of banana) begin to form into fruit.

- xlaavaunu loose.
- xlafa broad; wide.
- xlaka to begin to walk (of child).
- xlamu verbal suffix, 'quickly'.
- xlava belt; 'lavalava'; as verb, to wear a xlava.
- xleba to throw (for one to catch).
- xlele to fly; pl. of rere.
- xleo field.
- xleu to ripen; ko xleu ta fushi i ateia 'he is too old to get about', lit. 'his bananas are ripe'.
- xleva to slacken, give up; ta finangaro e xleva 'mad'.
- xlika to tremble; as noun, pain, suffering, affliction.
- xlili to be angry; used in form se xlili ma 'not be angry', as negative of xrixri.
- xlilo-kea to pass out of sight.
- xloi a good thing.
- xloma be high (of tide); A. loma.
- xlonga to crack.
- xlua to vomit; A. lua.
- xma¹ to be ashamed; ta tai no xma 'the water is (?)calm' (place names).
- xma² species of fish.
- xmae painful; e xmae sa 'very painful'.
- xmafa to be pregnant.
- xmafo to be healed.
- xmai to come; pl., romai.
- xmaka to sling a stone; see maka.
- xmangu to bite.
- xmani-kea to come from; akorua ni xmanikea i? 'where do you two come from?'.
- xmari to appear.
- xmasi bitter, undrinkable (of water).
- xmasimasi to fall gently (as rain); syn. toxmasi.
- xmatangafara to make a present to a visiting friend.
- xmate to die; as noun, death; A. mate.
- xmaúta 'the people ingauta said by people in public square of people ingauta' (G).
- xmava to yawn.
- xmea red.
- xmiro to shrink; be hidden by wave.
- xmisi to suck in one's breath.

- xmori to pray.
- xmoshi hunting; A. motshi(?).
- xmoshikea to go off.
- xmu to buzz.
- xmuni to be hidden; see buni;
A. muni.
- xmuru to warm oneself at the fire.
- xnae A. belly.
- xnamu to stink.
- xnapu to swear, vow.
- xne¹ = ne; amoa ki tano xne
fakasara 'to hide food lest
another should ask for it'.
- xne² sex.
- xnga used in the phrase noi xnga te
'sit here'.
- xngamtangi sound of wind coming.
- xngana¹ to rejoice, praise.
- xngana² to sound as water beginning
to boil.
- xngana-kea to tell others about.
- xnganea species of banana.
- xngaro high; giant.
- Xngauta Tanna.
- xngavae tangau shin.
- xnge to cough; noun, a cough.
- xngeingai to hate.
- xngisana to be startled; syn.
soposa.
- xngone sandy beach; cf. one
'sand'.
- xngoro to sing; for translation
use feiakea; ta fare e xngoro, ta
nifo e xngoro 'one who always
sings'; ta fakau e xngoro 'one
who knows songs'.
- xngu to groan, grunt (of pig).
- xngurei species of fish.
- xnoriki A. punishment; F. nori;
this seems to be an exception to
the rule about the absence of x
from Aniwan.
- xpakifoinu hide and seek; as verb,
to play hide and seek.
- xpakinea adjective, begging (ta ata
e xpakinea).
- xpakuli to eat quickly like a dog
(kuli).
- xpalo high, long; A. palo.
- xpapa to be useless (of medicine).
- xparaki be plentiful (of food);
xparaki tapu eia 'pay no attention
to others talking'.
- xpasafi to miss seeing people;
seek in vain; contrast xpa
totonu.

- xpatonu to find what one is seeking; also xpa totonu.
- xpeshi flat.
- xpesi to struggle, wrestle.
- xpiri to stick, adhere;
A. piri-kange.
- xpisa to want only, misuse, abuse;
xpisa ta ruana 'not to like everything promiscuously'; syn. kaulevi ta ruana.
- xpo noun, night.
- xpoi to wink.
- xpono wrapper; that which covers or blocks up.
- xponovai¹ cork.
- xponovai² species of chestnut.
- xponovere two mounds at end of row of yam mounds.
- xpuke beginning to form (of wave on beach); see also bukebuke.
- xpuku to be bitten (by ant); as noun, the feeling of a bite.
- xpula species of taro.
- xpura to plant; A. popra (= pu-pura).
- xpurafushi to dive so that feet and part of legs are hidden.
- xpurumanava to break one's fast.
- xpuruvaka (i ei) to nurse a patient to recovery.
- xpusi to rise (of dust); to spout (of whale).
- xrere to fly; pl., xlele.
- xrixri to be angry, offended; for negative, see xlili.
- xta baler; xta ririake 'small baler'.
- xtae dung, excrement.
- xtafo be out (of flowers); niko xtafo(?).
- xtafungi yams cooked and eaten in planting ceremonies.
- xtafushi to strike a banana, carry the fruit home, and then have a sham fight.
- xtaisafi to miss with sticks and stones; contrast vextaixtu.
- xtakákea to provoke, spur into action; A. (sang)sanga.
- xtakusa to shake.
- xtamai ko xtaimai 'the child is coming to birth'.
- xtanga to go down, diminish, (sea, population); be loose, slack (of rope); freq. xtangatanga.
- xtangi rust; as verb, to rust; of sap, to flow out so that plants wither.
- xtatu-kea to cast out; A. aki.

xtau fitting, right; xtau sa
'unclean'.

xtaumu to open the oven the day
after cooking pudding (ta, umu).

xtea white; tea A.

xtefalei be afraid to do or say a
thing to another.

xtenufwe species of chestnut.

xtepe to go quickly.

xtere¹ to run.

xtere² to graze, skim surface.

xteroa kuru species of fish.

xto¹ roots (xtonea); in phrase:
ko tumtumusia a xto rangi 'of the
dawn increasing on the horizon'.

xto² to fight, quarrel.

xtoanga a quarrel, faction.

xtomoto tuber food spoiled by water
after ripening.

xtongi rust; see also xtangi.

xtoro to crawl.

xtoru to creep (of snake).

xtosara to be left over; see
shikosara.

xtotoi foremast.

xtotu species of banana.

xtua to pound, beat with sticks.

xtufivaka division of island into
two for making feasts.

xtuki to set, place, build; xtuki
fakarufie 'strike so as to injure
oneself against a thing'; xtuki
nawawa 'strike one's hand upon it
to do something'.

xtume tonga species of fish.

xturu to drip, leak (of a house).

xtushi dividing line between
gardens; see tushi.

xva to echo.

xvae barrier, line of division.

xvaonea plural noun, husks.

xvaro to yell (usually with anger);
see A. varo.

xvera to come out of.

Y

yati species of banana; variety:
yati exkengo.

yaukokela species of taro.

yawa (leiko)! interjection, said of
things and children that have
fallen.

Yefotuma A. name of one moiety in
Aniwa.

PART III

ENGLISH INDEX

This section is not just a reversal of the Futuna-Aniwa dictionary. It contains a list of English words against which appear one or more Futuna or Aniwa words (no distinction has been made between the two dialects), with those closest in meaning to the English being placed first, and separated by a semi-colon from those of more confined or restricted use, and these in turn may be separated from words to which the English word alongside becomes no more than a general heading under which those words have been grouped. In some instances, the English heading is to be taken simply as that and no more. Nevertheless, care has been taken throughout to adhere as rigidly as possible to headings which correspond to the definitions given by Dr Capell in his English glosses. Generally speaking, Futuna and Aniwa words have also been grouped into parts of speech, with nouns being placed before verbs, etc.

	A	
abandoned	toe	accuse fariake-a, masenisi-a, ngoro-sia
abased	taka-kea	ache amangamanga, ngarue, ngaruru
abdomen	fakarifa, ngeshi	acquit fatfatshi
able	maru ¹ , tomatua	act mangane
abolish	am-kea	action kaulinginea, mangane, penánga, penánganea
abortive	pongia	active furafura
above	ilunga, weilunga	activity penánganea
abroad	itonga	add fakatau-a, tawa ² ; kukumi(ange); fakarauofi-a, mafefekiange
abscess	rigaso, rikaso	addicted sengasengapu
abscond	kaupena	addition tawa ²
absent	tépoa	address fakarongoi
abundance	makasi, moxmosi	adequate ngatasi
abundant	nalupai	adhere xpiri
abuse	fakarorau-a, xpisa	adjacent vatata
abyss	fakavava, fanogiotua, wiwi ¹	adjoin fakauku-tshia
accident	farávei	admonish fakafasao, fangona
acclivity	fakatafa	adornment rakeinga
accompany	purogina	adult maxtua, sitau
accoutre	feifera-gia	adultery shingo; fakanámlai
accursed	konasia	adze kapau ² , kausafi, ningapu(a); tupaina

affliction	xlika	also	fogi, foki
aflame	naura	altar	fata ¹
afraid	lika ¹ , ngatua ¹ , va ¹ , xtefalei	alternately	fakafiafe
after	muri ² , weimuri	amazed	heu
against	farávei	ambushed	fakarafo
agree	minapu, tautasi-a	amiss	saxna
agreement	rakámana	amputate	sau ² , tautsha-ge
aground	fakanau-a, maia ¹ , nau-a; fakanau-a	amuse	fakamana
ague	vera	ancestor	risi ¹ , tupuna ¹
ah!	i ¹ , ehau, iama, is, kaérixni, upau, wahua	anchor	us; hiriki, tau ⁴
ahead	fakamokange-a	and	ma ¹
aim well	mataxtu, woroxtu	anger	fakainina, kali
air	vavanea	angry	kankana; fakainina, kaimaosa, kali, riri, xrixri; fakasari-a, kalu-mi, leimiti, lixlihi; xlili; konakona, sasawa
alarm	fakatau-tshia	animal	manu ¹
alienate	fakaroyai, tukweina	ankle	kashi ²
alight on eke		ankle bone	konga
alike	fakatangasia	anoint	ama ² , iamo-sia, maruku, matakere, ruku ¹ , tatea; taratara ²
all	iotshi, oshi, otshi	another	sege
alliance	fataki	answering back	fakataufafa
allow	nangke-a; maru ¹	ant	ro; fakfakoro, ningei, roata
alone	sakoia, saxkoia; narape-ya, penanitari		

anus	kohi	ashes	efu, mangarafu, namulanga, namuxlanga, tefu, tumarefu
anxious	ruarua ¹	ask	fakauia
apparition	átanéa, tiriari, tua ¹	aslant	fakamoimoi
appear	xmari; foutoki, koe, riko-fia	asleep	matesapo
appetite	firokaikai	assail	keirogira
apple of the eye	kalmata	assemble	fakatupu
appoint	karitaua; saroi	assist	asitu, feisaua; shípa; sarefu
apron	singi	assure	amosi-a a roto
argue	tarapasa	asthma	manavatshiotshi
arise	masike	asunder	via
arm	rima	at	i ² , wa, wei
armlet	ngaipu, ngeipu, taunapu	atrophied	totoe
armpit	afinga	attempt	akona
around	fakaforfori, fori ²	attention	si ³
arouse	kuku ³	augur	rangrangisa
arrow	feniepuku, ngasau	avaricious	tosana
arrowroot	ataua ²	avenge	fapane; saroi
artery	uaua	avert	tupono
as	hepe	avoid	xkemu; karo ¹
ascend	fishi ¹ , fitshi; pukoge	await	tari ²
ashamed	ma ⁴ , mama ¹ , senga, xma ¹	awaken	ara ¹ , fangona, viri ¹

away atu¹, kaia², waterirari
 axe (shell) karea, togi, toki

B

babble momovisau, tanumea
 baby varvare
 bachelor usa
 back bua¹, pua¹; eiri², kápipi;
 pakau¹, tapa²
 backbone eivi¹, kaunalesi,
 kauraúniu, naulesi, ulisi
 back water tumuria
 bad saxna, sa²
 bad habit penanesa
 bad-smelling (of fish) námboa
 bad-tempered lixlihi
 bad workman mutufakatafa
 bag rabunea, sasafunga
 bah! me¹
 bait maunu¹; saki-a; fakápo-a,
 maunu-shia, maunu-tshia;
 xkelmuabi
 bake fakataka
 bald tera-riki, tera²

baldness baxpaka tera
 bale¹ faunga
 bale² eitufokina, taiaka
 baler ta², xta
 ball mpuku
 ballast taumau
 balm taungau
 bamboo mashira
 banana fushi¹ (generic), futshi¹,
 nofua; rafa⁴; fafa-ke(a); bonga,
 karkari, manu⁴, mómoa, nomómoa,
 raro², tanea, utokonganea; buau,
 fakarauxpoto, kaukea, papao, pupu,
 rara⁴, singano, xla
 species: ama³, au⁵,
 kahangi, kape, kauari,
 kauxpalo, lase átua,
 makeia kere, mareo,
 nahalbushi, namari,
 nangerá, napani, napatkosi,
 narirapu, nasiku, nátere,
 naua, niasi, nifo tafora,
 nipihi, nosei, pilesi,
 pilinangani, pinímea,
 rara³, sasapai, singa
 filu, tefwale, tometonga,
 uriuri, vaisoka, vata,
 xnganea, xtotu, yati
 band (as of soldiers) fonga
 banish fakaforau-a
 banyan aoa, oa²,
 barbed navange
 bark¹ koxko, varo,

bark ²	kau-a, tárama	beckon	riakina, tutuseana
barnacle	pisuge, pisuke	bed	fanga, fata ² , potu
barren	pa ¹	bedridden	moipiri
barrier	rafoi, xvae	beetle	faufonu
basket	borabora, kato ¹ , porapora	before	mokange, weimua
bastard	nefoshi, tamkeia	beg	kixno, nungi-a; ferí-a, katakata, polpolu-shia; xpakinea
bat	kapkapa	beget	amo
bathe	kaukau ¹	beggar	kixno
batter down	fakapoia	begin	kamata; bukebuke, kaukea, korokoro, nakaso, xla, xlaka, xpuke
bay	feíava, fiava, kunganai, vavanea, watai	beginning	mtaxtaki
beach	xngone	behind	muri ² , wamuri, weimuri
beak	rangutu	behold	sara
beam	fwe natana, heitopatu, tafufu	belch	reka
bean	kamoni, kofe	believe	fakarongrongo
bear	fakairo, farere, leu, sego-fia, siki-na; fatuokina	bellow	vango
beard	furfusugumi, furu kumkumi	belly	shinae; manava ¹ , xnae; bula
beat	foropaki ² , tia, xtua; shingi	below	wararo, weiraro
beater (for drum)	kwane	belt	masi ² , tautshi, xlava
because	ianenea, ianenei	bemoan	makuru
bêche-de-mer	gibori, kipori, naseau, nimoro	bend	fatu-ia, moginoi; fishi ² , momoi

beneath	iraro	blanket	tatami
benumbed	sakapenpeni, tafi	blast	fifia
beseech	nungi-a	bleach	fakareina
bet	fakatatáguá	bleed	toto ¹ ; ringi-a
betoken	rangrangisa	blemish	kowiwi, ragase
betroth	fakavangeina vanga ²	blend	fakafirofiro
betrothal	fakavangeina	bless	ange-a, arafaina
bewilder	kulkuliana	blight	kauramutu, taungi
bewitch	fengeitu-a	blind	kofu
beyond	wara, waterirari	blindfold	apotshi
bind	fau-sia	blink	poipoi
bird	furu manu, manu ¹ ; fewi, ² foi <u>tu</u> , furuseu, gígí <u>sá</u> , gígí, ² moa ¹ , ngarei ² , pipi ¹ , rupe, ruru ¹ , suarivi, sawariwi, tároa, tu ² , tufuru	blister	komafoi, pirpiri
birth	fanau, farere, siapeka, tafurisá, takafiange, xtamai	block	tapauo, xpono
bite	mautshi-a, xmangu; mango ² , xpuku	blood	toto ¹
bitter	masi ¹ , kona ¹ , u ³ ; einutai, kakasi ¹ , kantai, xmasi	blood vessel	uaua
blackened	nifongoshi, numasi, pongpongia, tofakafuru	blot	paku
bladder	fakafura	blow	aifia, bu-ia, eifia, eifiakea, eifiange, fangusu-a, pu ¹ , sau ¹ , saupiri, shimu, tangovari, teififi, vaxkashi-a
blade (of reeds)	raungasau	blowfly	fangeitu
blame	sashina; fakaturi-a	blowhole	meifi
		blubber	kuntea
		blue	wiwi ²

- blunt mtabuni, purevasa, ungasā,
ushínea, varevare
- bluster fakabula
- boar rasraso pakasi
- board¹ kátea¹, pakákiato, rauai,
rova¹; xfeka
- board² sopo
- boat póruku; bóruku
- body kano, tshino
- boil¹ fiso; xngana²
- boil² kerákira, matetea
- bond faupani
- bone eivi¹, iwi; iwi pogasi, kai
karabusi, kaufafa, kaunalesi,
mariuru, naulesi, paxpakeifi,
rutaku, taupuku, ulisi,
utufeitona, xkanoeika
- boom (of sail) shira
- booth fakatapere, purau raunea
- border ntuaní, veikenga; tarapuni
- bore fau-a, oiri
- borer (marine) bashinéa, tunga
- bosom fatfata
- bottle foivai, vaitonga
- bottom itona; takere
- boulder toka¹
- bound safsafe
- bow¹ fana¹, nomovaka
- bow² momoi; faufau, koxkau;
fatui-a
- boy mtane, tama tane, tamtane,
usauya
- bracelet ngeipu
- brackish kakasi¹, kantai
- brain uso uru
- bramble taramoa
- branch ranea
- brandish fakaviriviri-a
- brave taramakau
- breadfruit faikuru, fwaikuru;
kavevai, matakuru, tarakuru;
fakasafe, kapalieifo
- breadfruit seed fatu kuru
species: ausafi², fafa³,
fakatamori, funa purau,
kileifi, kina¹, kiri kóhi,
kuru, maarefau, makopu,
maranwei, marápu,
masákura, matéxtea,
milikau, milipuni,
miritaunga, mranga,
murushi, namanama, natau,
nifita, noatu kírehe,
nonu, paxpakoā, puma,
pupua peka, rangona,
silesile, siva², tautu
- break tashi-a; fashi, fishi²,

<p> fotu¹, kona², sianta, tafoi, tautshia; xpurumanava; tuorúa </p> <p> broken (pieces): malaxlala, nopitopito </p> <p> breakers (on sea) taftafatai; fakafenu-ia </p> <p> breast fafata, u¹ </p> <p> breath mapusake; xmisi </p> <p> breathe mapusake; fakamafishi, manava², manava-potopoto; vava¹ </p> <p> breathless mavavotshi </p> <p> breed (pigs) feitama¹ </p> <p> bribe fuko </p> <p> brightness atata </p> <p> brim fonutogi, tuxtuki </p> <p> brimstone rukase </p> <p> bring amai, arafia; fakafekina; amoeifo </p> <p> broad xlafa </p> <p> brother so¹, soa; kave; rarakave; taruana, tomana, toshinana (see shinana); tata¹ </p> <p> brother-in-law safe </p> <p> brow makarae, mangarae </p> <p> brown mea </p> <p> bruise nugnugi-a; kafieifo, manobuono, manono; kanoya </p>	<p> bubble puta </p> <p> bud fateke, taúrani; fora-sia, tupuna² </p> <p> buffet ferpagi-a </p> <p> bug kutu </p> <p> build fakaturi-a, tau⁶, xtuki; tatau </p> <p> bunch faunga; mi, raro², utokonganea </p> <p> bundle faunga, takai; tuisavi </p> <p> burden monga; fakinokino </p> <p> burn xka; mutaki, teptepe; tungi-a, tungtungi-a; taxtafuna; balelo, fakamatakina; tofakafuru </p> <p> burst buau, fafataureshi, fakarangutuaku, pu² </p> <p> bury tanu-mia; tanumoki-na </p> <p> bush keka, taratara¹; ngaxferexfere, tapungavarea; ingauta; taro³ </p> <p> bush dweller tamtafu tamtafurari, xmaúta </p> <p> bush hen karae </p> <p> busy matánoa, sasafe </p> <p> but kaia¹, kaie </p> <p> butterfly pepe </p> <p> buttocks kohi </p>
---	---

buy fakamata, famata¹

buzz xmu; u²

by-and-by nangemana

C

cabbage fafoimashi, koxkofe,
matoru², muxmúkoma, namase,
napari, napasi, nawunasoli,
nofuneota, pómea, puka, rukau,
tantari, turukau

cackle kotkote

calabash foivai

calf of leg fashiavanga vae
shinevae,

call tapa¹, varotokina(nge); he;
fafegina, fafekina, kinakina;
tapeifo, varotokineifo; si³;
foirangi

callous pakatshuru

calm marino¹, merino; miro

candlenut tutui

canoe vaka, waga; bakawaga,
bóruku, raugia, rárua, tuta;
kumkumushia-kea

parts of canoe: ama¹, aru,
fangárupe, forongafishi,
giato, kairakau, kátea¹,
kaufafátuta, kiato,
maramara, masisinea,
maisú vaka, pakákiato,
rauai, rova¹, tumuri,
tuna²

cape tapasi

care farapaki, kaxkatea,
kobkobu-a², taungau, xpuruvaka (i
ei); ta afi², taunátua

careful manavafatu

careless fakamaxmareina

cargo uta¹

carry fakina, sori-a; aunévia,
fafa², fakamanga, shibai-na;
sego-fia, umo, veia, vexke-fia;
fakaxmaru, fakinokino, paki-a
tautasi-a,

cast hiriki, tau⁴; tatifo, tatige,
tau⁵; am-kea, taro³, xtatu-kea

castor oil plant raurau

catch papa², puru-tshia, si-a,
ti-a; samu-shia, siko-fi;
shirishiri², taiea, tapurau-a,
taxtu; shintaroa (tapua); kasa²,
maia¹

cauldron ngánea

cause fakemna

cave pua², punanga, tapunanga;
buru-a, ekivi

cease fakatshere-kea

centipede (marine) kaifushi
kaifutshi

ceremony kamari tonga panpaninga,
sekwari, sukea anea, tatangafie,
torovei-a, tutunapo, vai²

certain (one) tasi

certainly!	kei	chin	gumgumi, kumkumi
chain	us	chip	maramara, masisinea; tawa ¹
challenge	fakabulbutshi-a momaua, taxtáku-a	choke (of plants)	rava ²
change	fakarakea, furo, ke, rákia; fakaforiakina, tuleva	choose	subina, tubina, wia
charcoal	marara ²	chop	tawa ¹
charm	fatakanu	Christian worship	rotu ²
chasm	fakamama, fakavava	circle	feirau; fakatshika
chaste	gira, kira	circumcise	sengeakange, sere-a ¹ ; ngeshingeshi, sioponga; sarefu
chasten	tarane-a	claim	napapa
chastise	pakipaki (see fakaxpakixpaki), visi ²	clap	poxpoki-a ²
cheat	tehina; karasia	claw	ara-shia, ara-tshia, perina moa
cheek	maringaringa	clay	kerepuru, kerexpuru
chest	aro	clean	kama, mangaro; popoge-a, tataroa
chestnut	eifi, ewi, fatu ³ , foi ³ , furubeka, fwaika, kamlatu, kaufau, kirirei, mafuri, matau ² , pakoko, ramu fotu, rutara, siseni ² , tamafui, tamafuri, xponovai ² , xtenufwe	clear	ari ¹ , ma ³ , tangaveria; kasi ² , nau-a, pegpegi, pexpeki, sira ³ ; papoge-vi, ruokina; seari; serupashi
chew	mama ² ; misegina, misekina, mishmisi; maia ² , noxno-shia	clever	atamai, kánua
chief	teriki, tsheriki	click	toxtó
child	tama	cliff	fakamemeriko, fare
childless	pa ¹	cliff-top	ngutu
		climb	kava ² , xkava; takárosa

- climbing plant kavehengi, morokau²,
ngaroa, saxkímoa, tamori
- cling piri
- close¹ pofna, pono¹; buru-a,
fakataxpuku-a
- close² fakauku-tshia
- cloth menga, moinga; kaka²;
maskaro, maskároa, ngasesemasi
- cloud pa², poa; iroro-ia,
karukaru, potopoto; foirangi
- cloven manga
- club kairavaru, katiebia, rakau²;
kasiki-a, lángoa, ngase-a (kea),
vextaixtu
- cluster manu⁴, meinu
- coast watai
- cockcrow tafetiata
- cockle-shell kasitogi
- coconut niu, nu² (generic);
fare niu, niu mata (see mata⁶),
ngutu manu, pakexkisi, pakopako;
shishi; nukiti, tápua; ko³
- species: totora, uto
- coconut juice: vainiu
- coconut palm: tarakau
- cohabit feiavanga; fakanámlai
- coil up fakatshika
- cold makalingi; sakanunu
- collarbone kai karabusi
- collect awia, fataki-na; tapupuria
- column pau
- comb¹ seru, sugugi, susuki;
fakataratara
- comb² lexlefi, moisu, romromo, sope
- come mai², xmai; afemai,
fakafiafe, fenifo, rako, romai,
xmani-kea; ngeisusumai, xvera;
fakafeafea, mei, me², mweitami,
tafakia e itata, tomi-a;
fakanufwenufwe, sopokia, matetea;
takungésa, xngamtangi, xtamai;
ita, tanapeni
- comet nosivero
- comfort nanagina
- commandment fakamaxkeia, makei
- common vashiangafenua ([iei])
- companion purogina, uyalinei;
feiao
- compare fakarongeina fakatangasia
- comparison fakatangasia
- complain musia, rifioto;
fakavananga
- complete mobune, fakarere;
mafiekina, sanga³
- conceal shile

conceive	foinai	coo-ee	he
confederates	fataki	cook	putoi, tao, tona ² ; rangi-a; fuke, moa ³ ; mafuru, moisira, para; fakaworoafi, karausi-a, kináfu-a; matoari, nato ari, tuturova
confounded	kekeina	cooking place	mu ¹ , rara ²
confused	kekeina	cool	fakaviange; fakangiangi
confusion	sesewa	copulate	feitshi
conjure	ruruku	coral	kasifa; girgiri, papa ¹ , tapexpeka
conquer	amoeifo	cork	xponovai ¹
consecrate	takavari	corner	fatagenga retu, turi (fare)
conspiracy	fakatamaunga	corpse	komate
conspire	fakatamau, ta ⁶	cotton	fautonga
constellation	fata ³ , matariki, ngarei ¹	cough	tare, xnge; konge, marmare
consult	fakatamau, fakatupu	council	fatupunga
consume	tátoka; maniaro	counsellor	mawa anu
contend	maxmafi	count	fakatau-a, vaxkeshi-a; taunea
contention	fetunga	country	fanua
continually	sengapu; sengasengapu, kauletú, sarafaki, takungésa	couple (v.)	fakuku-shia
convalesce	furi ² , rongokava	courtyard	ratakoro
conversation	tavananga; sopokia	covenant	faupani, rakámana
converse	tavananga	cover	burau ² , putongi-a, tatami; purifotu
convolvulus	soruvatoto		
convoy	paraka		

covering₁ pono¹, tatami, xpono;
mómoa₁

covet keremoa, keremu, remu, sepiri

crab kamakama, káramisi, mangi,
ramea, ruetshi, tupa, unga,
ureshi, woniwo; bonbono

crack longo, xlonga; mafafa

crackle pukpuku

cramped kanauri

crash baxpa, ngafofo

crawl more², toro², xtoro;
ngašoro, torotoro, xtoru; namera,
uru¹

creak fakiki

creek rataroto, vavanea,

creep toro²; kemkemu, ngatoroxtoro

creeper vavapongi

crippled sape

crooked fanga(fanga)₃, safsafi;
makaukau, kalelenga³; safifi

crop¹ foifata, fuatu sisi

crop² kaigenga

cross fakaravasia

cross-wood kaukau², kofaua

croton rabotshi, raposhi

crouch manava-tshi

crow koko

crowbar koranga

crowd motu, ngafoilopulopu; au⁴,
pegitshi-a

crown¹ fou uru, roto

crown² burau¹, purau¹

crush pegitshi-a; fakamu-kea¹

cry out ngatoro; ialelelele,
mushu-ya

cup ngashaniu, raurau ipu

cure taumaki

current au¹, kangeange

curse naso-ya, sağiri-a, sakiri-a

cut sau², sere-a¹; shishiri(ana);
fakatshere-kea, tau⁵; apopoifo,
pogeifo, tautshia; ari-a, sani-a;
kumkumushia-keā, labeni-akea,
serupashi, ta⁷, tumtumu-sia,
tumu-sia, tu-shia

cuttlefish ngu

D

dale kotkoto

damage makakata

damp maru²

dance	foa, ifio, infio, iri, naleva, tompakasi; mako	decay	meringe, para ¹ , purau ²
dandle	fakamuko	deceive	farfare; karasia
dandruff	rafa ¹	deck	fofo
dare	taxtáku-a	decompose	mavevai
dark	pauri	decorate	rakai-a, rakei-a
darkness	pauri	deed	kaulinginea, penánga
dark-skinned	shinouri	deep	riporipo; lexposu, manonoveivei, narasi, pongasu, pukerarakau
dart	tau ³	defence	pare; orivisau
dash in pieces	ngavivi nugnugi-a, nuxnuki-a	defend	apo; seseia
daub	bashi	defile	mau-a, tapakua
daughter	fine	deliberate	fakatupu
daughter-in-law	fungona	deluge	fakaramosa
dawn	poxpó ana; ao-kea; boxpopo, xto ¹ ;	deny	feiva, shile; moreifo
day	ao, kunabini, napungi; ao-kea, atarakange, atarakangeroa, atarange, inasara, inasaránga, inasarángeróá, iranei, kwaku	depart	fia-ia
daybreak	feitiata, maramrama; ireira, kunabini, morikoriko	depend	sokotari-a
daytime	ao	deprived	fakaningásoa
deaf	turituri ¹ , tuturi	desert ¹	ngongou, tanoxva
death	kanau-shia, kaukua, tufanga, tumaria, xmate; fakaparapara	desert ²	fakasetu, serau-kea; fakamaxmareina, fakatautaru
debate	fakatamau, tarafasao	desire	kaniani; fekai, kemate-ia, mate-ia
		desolate	fangongonua

despise	fakanabexpe, fakanabuxpu	disobedience	fakarongosá
destroy	iauei; makakata, momau	disobedient	fakataufafa turifatu ¹
destruction	karoiai, teyauyei	disregard	papai, sirataruka e,
detain	aushi-a	dissolve	sofa
devise	tamau-a	distance	teriari; fakariporipo, waterirari; papai-a, piau, vananga
dew	ngau ²	distant	riporipo
diaphragm	kafkafu	dive	suru; fakamanavaroa, tapatapa, xpurafushi
diarrhoea	saria toto	divide	vai-a; tufapuke
die	mate, xmate; kintoa, shiro taka; namirau; see also tukua, vaka	divination	fakatapa
different	ke	diviner	rakau otua
difficult	maxkei	division	xvae; tanuxngárova, tushi, tutani, xtufivaka, xtushi
dig	keri-a, vere ² ; rangranga, suoki; foforu-a, ngaxngasi-a; tarextárea	do	mangane, mna, pena ¹ ; aunafi-a, fakatasi (iei), kánua, kunapeni, nareshi-a, nau-shia, tarextárea, taxpisa iei, terepahapaha; me ² , mei; karitaua; asampa
diligent	lemalema	dog	kuri
dim	kofu	dolphin	kona ¹
diminish	xtanga	door	feitoga, vextoka
dip	fu ² ; tave, taveya	double-edged	waramwara
dirty	paku; naivivi-a, ngareva	double-minded	rorua
disembark	sopo-gea, sopoeka	doubtful	fakafiafe
disembowel	tuo-gia	dove	fewi, foitu, foitufuru, kuku ¹ , rupe
dislike	feifesa, feimagaua; fakalelengaxtae		

down ifora

downwards eifo

drag to-ia, toro-shia

draw nusi-a; fakarifa; eitu vai,
tuvai

dream mishi, mitshi

dress up feferage

drink inu; einu, numea; fakeitu

drip turu, xturu

drive sengeake, tasexna;
tagere-tshia, turogina; taiake

drop turu

drown vekuveku, vexveku,

drunk kona¹

dry masani, matu; maomao²;
ruamero

duck ngarei², tároa

dumb noa, no, tano²

dung xtae

dusk sengasenga

dust kere

duty vere³

dwell nofo

dwelling nofonga

E

each other nánoa

eager taviriviri

ear¹ taringa; pakau¹, vaxtáringa;
rau taringa, kautaringa

ear² umwi

earnestness lemalema

earring vaxkai

earth kere; fafashi, feka;
bekabeka, rieki-na, suoki,
tarextárea

earthquake mafuke, mahuke

east walunga, wangauta

eat kai¹, keina; fakananamu-i,
firomaunu, kaifaq, keixnamu,
maxmaseina, ngau¹, noxno-shia,
tarero, tátoka, xpakuli; fekai,
keipakoro, naunare ieifo ana,
raurafi, tupúnokai, veravera

ebb fantária

echo pentaputa, sautari; xva

eclipsed (of sun) pafa²

eddy au¹

edge ntuani; fonutogi, mentakai

eel eika-ui, mafe, tuna¹

egg	fakámoa	error	masui; fakamasuya
eight	varu	escape	taro ³
elbow	turi rima	escort	purogina
embrace	takoi-a	European	tamatonga
empty	ngongou, vava ¹ , vavanea; ipapao, pakaruru; akeri-a	even-tempered	lasi aufie
enclose	fori ¹ , furapono	evening	afiafi
enclosure	ratakoru; koro ¹ , marae, mrae, tuntumafatu	evil	saxna, tafangesá
end	fakaoshinga, pito ¹ , tafito; kesi, romu, tarapuni; buni, fakatshigina	evildoer	mweao, pokasi
endure	karamakina	evildoing	mangane, penanesa, penanganesa
enemy	sa ²	exalt	shikishiki-ake
engaged	foshia	examine	shiroshiroa
engrave	ara-shia, ara-tshia	except	pesiage
enmity	feimagaua, nánoa	exchange	feitatau; kaunamu-a
entangled	ngaferfere ngaususu, si-a, wanga	exclude	pesiage, rari
enter	rako, takáro-a; uru ¹	excrement	tae, xtae
entire	pakeni, pegeni	exhort	fangona
entrance (to cave)	ekivi	exile	taka ⁵ ; taka-nga
entreat	turi-a	expand	fakamafishi
enumeration	taunea	expel	peperi
equal	ngatasi, ngataxtasi; foxpani, rava ³	extinguish	tamte-a
		extort	akitérea

extract nusi-a

eye feimata, foimata, heimata,
mata¹, xkanomata; kivikivi,
tamteya

eyeball kalmata

eyelid ngashámata, sukamata,
tuamata

F

face foimata

faction xtoanga

fail masa, puni; shintaroa
(tapua), xpasafi

faint matese

fair masau; maomao²

fall ta⁴, taka-kea, takia, taungau,
to¹; fakafo, fakaforo, toxmasi,
xmasimasi; shikopara, tukipapa;
is, yawa (leiko)

fallow land raungafere

false refu¹; roxkavei

fan eiri¹

fan fish tako²

far paisu, papai, waterirari,
weiteriari

fast fakamauonge, feinangaro, pari,
tupuria; xpurumanava

fat kabulabula, kuntea, ngako,
veipakasi; bulabula, sangunungunu

father tamana, tata¹; feitama²

father-in-law tomana

fatherless nikaso

fathom rafa²

fatten (pigs) fakapupui-a

fault sashina

favour karofa

fear kumtagu, matakua, nemtagu;
mtagu, ngatua¹

feast fakamata, fakaonga, fakápura,
fapa, fashingarukau, griponga,
kafinga, kai¹, katoafare,
katoanga, keriponga, mapiri,
marasi, tabu², tokatokanga, toma,
totokonga; xkafi; asi,
fakatari-a, nauronga-ia,
paretafeikofi

feathers afiga, bamu², kaiiau,
rakave, seru

feed fakaina, fakeina; amofau,
fangeina

feel rongo-na, tango; tafurisa

fellowship taxtaki

female fine

fence feipa, taxopa; bae,
fongapapa, kau², kaupapa³,
rotópa; ranga

fern foikave

feud saroi	fire afi; naura, singafi, tumata; fakamatakina, fakaworoafi, tamte-a; balelo
few fia	firebrand niafie
fiance tamaóno	firefly sumaufi
fibre namkaka, taronga; amu-ia, firi(ange), puru-a, xkange	fireplace rara ²
fickle tulevana	firestick kosengeia
field ngamotu, xleo	firewood au ³ , fie ² , taranga; apopoifo, fatúakina, mafefekiange
fight apilpilingána, fakoko, fatuxtuki, feitaua, feitauanga, pilpilinganea, vaxtuki-a; kotoa, tákata, xto ² ; fongoi, kaimata, karenga, takixtoa; fafao-a, auláfia, xtafushi	firm fatutu, feka
figurehead (on canoe) maisu vaka	first mokange; fakámoa, fakaraupapa ¹ , fashingarukau, seseka (kaupenga), sope foivai, tanapeni, tarakuru, taúrani; kunapeni; fatúakina, foutoki, panpaninga
fig-tree mashárupe, nikaponi,	firstborn urumatua
fill fakafonu-a, fokina, fonu ¹ ; nurogea, tautuku; taromrómia	firstfruits kofeingota
filth penu	fish ika; angangeika, matátui; xkelmuabi; kaumátua ² , mtakainanga ²
find safi-a; kasi-a, maseni, sashina, tafakia e itata, xpatonu; apokasiawa, mataxmoe	species: aku, aku muru, api, ara uru, ari ² , ariri, ata ² , aufu tangata, baika, beli, bisia ¹ , eika ¹ , eisi ² , eture, fafa ⁴ , fafataro, fai, fakatangi fuata, fao ⁴ , fasoataka, fasoxkosi, fasua, fatupau, feata, feiraunga tai, fekai autu, fíroa muru, furu toru, furuveka, fushi ² , kafa ³ , kaimamamu, kaimori, kainiu, kanae, kanai, kaniwai, kapekana, kara, karikau, karikomana, karikoxtu, kasifio,
fine ¹ panpani-a ¹	
fine ² maomao	
finger matshikorima, pasho, siva ¹	
finish fakaoshinga; buni, fakarere, mafiekina, rava ¹ ; mapuni, masa, matshirtshira	
fins tara ¹	

kauforu, kauhu, kaukushi,
 kautea, kauvaramtapura,
 kaviki, kea, kiníroa²,
 korama, kova³, kúamu,
 kuku², kumkaulangkato,
 kumkaurapapu, kumkautoi,
 kumkuvai, kunamnape,
 kunasa, kupapa, kurapo,
 lango², laxtasi, lea,
 lika², loxlohi, mafémea,
 mafero te roto, maiakeni,
 makuriri, maneinga, manifi,
 manini, manoko, mara¹,
 marara, marau,
 marino², maro², masale,
 masarau, matapiari,
 matapisu, matapoto,
 matarere, matárua²,
 matatoxkai, melomelo,
 mentua², moiyou, mokoxma,
 mómoa², momórei,
 morokau¹, moxmotu,
 mrikavaru, mtakerekere,
 mtamu, murixlele,
 murixmushi, mutu, mutuka,
 nabíale, namou, nanwi
 nafa, nanginangi, nasiro,
 nasisi, ngafuru mangeri,
 ngata ravei, ngu, nguxngu,
 nifo kímoo, nofu, ofaofa,
 onea, orámea, pafa³,
 pamtývera, papa³,
 para², parangi, paréutu,
 parie, pasoraumu, patu,
 pua, paxkausumu, paxkofu,
 pelenaki, pere², pialao,
 pipi², píremu, piripiri,
 pomarari, pongeifi, popotu,
 poxtangaru, ptapáriu, pu
 ariki, pu fatu, puku
 fakátu², pukusi, pula,
 pure³, rafi, rai,
 rakaunga, rakisi, rara¹,
 rareifi, rauneiki, rauoa,
 raupeka, rauravi, rauruku,
 rautarie, ratoru, raxkosi,
 refu², ríerie, roi,
 rongoniu, rongotare,
 rongoxpa, roxrose, ruku²,
 rumene, ruru², rutuki,
 sakavesi, samtánguru,
 samteifufu, sápuka,
 saramangungu, sásua, save,
 savea manu, saveiro, sefwe,

sekoxkofe, seve, shishifi,
 shito, sia, sirasafi,
 siseni¹, sisi², sitaoa,
 siviroa, so², somfoiaka,
 sopsopo, sukuau, sukumanga,
 sumake, sumárama,
 sumeilava, sumkásifa,
 sumkímoo, sumoro,
 sumpungapunga, sumpurepure,
 sumsumu, sumtukunga,
 sumworongo, susuku raunui,
 suwai, tako², takukuru
 mani, talainoko, tamtane
 tamango, tangatara, tapea,
 tarava, taro vai, tatao,
 tavisi, tepe, toto²,
 tukaxnamu, ture,
 turepurau, turifatu²,
 uafurupo, ukavarangi,
 unive, urafi, ututaro,
 uwipini, vakataua,
 vakaxngu, vali,
 vara(ri)], vatuke, vave,
 veiraururu, vero², vete,
 vishangaro tánguru,
 wakengo, wáliko, wamshíu,
 waufango, waufuru, woronga,
 worukango, xma², xngurei,
 xteroa kuru, xtume tonga

fish (v.): eika kanu, fakarongo,
 fakotafatu, fangota,
 fotakoto, konga,
 lakalaka¹, poxtoka,
 puxpusitoka, samu-shia,
 shirishiri², siapo,
 taiea, tantango, tuku²,
 tutu

fishhook nifonea

fishing line tuku², uka, uka
 fakaruru, uka puxpusi toka, ukása

fishing net kaupenga¹, tatae

fist fakataxpuku-a; tugi-a, tuki-a

fit feifera-gia, puru-a, xkange

fitting xtau

- flabby lepalepa, maruru
- flake korkorafi
- flame kaura, tataurafi, taurafi
- flame fish urafi
- flank tafakiti
- flap reparepa, takavitshivitshi
- flat rifi, xpeshi
- flax ngirifau
- flea kutu, mangia
- flesh kanouri, xkano
- fleshless shinosá, vakavaka
- flint fatu¹
- float ama¹; fakamanusi-a, feri,
manu², manuke, taka³
- flog raurave-ia
- flood fakaramosa, seri-a(kea);
nurogea
- flooring favaka, havaka,
- flow tafe; fakatafe-kea;
torotoro, veriveri
- flower feitama¹, se¹; xtafo;
fafataureshi, fakanufwenufwe,
fakarangutuaku, feitama¹, korokoro
- flute fango, nabula
- fly¹ lango¹, rango
- fly² rere, xlele, xrere; manu³,
maulókea, maulongokea
- flying fish save, tuisavi
- flying fox peka, pekapeka
- foam fiso
- fold fishi², puri-a; fakanape
- follow muri¹, tautari; rotu²,
sokotari-a, tau⁷
- food kai¹; kainofo, kairere;
ofa¹; feitatau, kakasi¹, mau,
shikosara; fakapuseni-a,
fakawixwima, fakaxmixmika,
fasifafa, maniaro, maxmaseina,
ngatua², takafe-a, taromrómia,
taxtafinea, taxtakarausifi;
maroro, posi, sengéria
- foolish puxpusi
- foot vae; kapavae
- footprint ngau⁴
- footstep karafa, tapungao
- for ianenea, ianenei, ma², mari²,
mo¹
- forbid sashina; tapu, terahu
- force karoge, nape-a, seriange
- forehead gumarae, kaumangarae,
makarae, mangarae
- foreigner tamatonga
- foreign parts atuva

foremast	xtotoi	fuel	fakaraurofi-a
foreskin	sengeakange	fulfill	fakarava
forest	ngamotu, tafu, tahu	full	fonu ¹ , tarexrepa; veilomaloma
forget	ngaro ¹ ; ngarosa	fulness	makasi, moxmosi
forgive	ngaro ¹		
forked	manga; rau ¹ , tokótu		G
foundation	bunga	gainsay	fiatu
four	fa ¹	game ¹	faturaki(nga), foialu totoe, fwafwa, mofonu, pakifoiniu, xpakifoinu, tasainga; foxpani, sapa ²
fowl	moa ¹	game ²	parata ¹
fragment	pegpegi, pexpeki, pitopito, pixpito(nea)	gape	mata ³
fraud	karasia	garden	kowmotua, vere ¹ ; mamusi, ngasinga, puke ufwi, verenga (kirifatu); ruamero
fresh	mangaro, mata ⁶	garland	burau ¹ , purau ¹ , rakeinga; rakai-a, rakei-a
friend	neli, uyalinei, vatata; fatuanage	gasp	pononofatshingireo
friendless	ningaso	gateway	feipa, laka ²
frigate bird	nalualo, sawariwi	gather	awia, fataki-na; fakatupo-a, ngafoilopulopu, tapupuria; gather (fruit): tori-a (see also fakasafe-a, kapalieifo, rau-a, rimrimueifo, sasanushieifo, sianta, torieifo)
frighten	fakamatakushi-a fakamatakutshi-a, fakaxlika	generation	seatu
frond	kafa ² , raufora	get	amo; sasarafákina
front	aro, moa ² ; pito ¹ , wamoa, weimoa, weimua; sengkatu		
fruit	fua, hua; apau, foivava, kofeingota; fakarauxpoto, fantaufau, fuantautau, ruarua ² , matari		

ghost	átanéa, atua, tiriari, tua ¹	kunapeni, ngeisusu(kea); kauletu, leaku; go abroad: forau;
giant	xngaro	go ahead: maunu ² , sengkatu;
giddy	ngaruru	go around, round: fakashika, fori ¹ , forikange, kaimata,
gift	tufa; xmatangafara	takixtoa; go away: feke ² , fenange, natu ¹ ; go back: fanoki;
gimlet	viri ²	go backwards: tereafe; go down: fanifo, fenifo, tufakatafa,
girdle	matarua ¹	xtanga; go off: xmoshikea;
girl	tama fine	go out: efuafo, fakea, fantária, feke ² , roge, rokea, roro;
give	tufa; tukweina, xkoina, xleva; fakau ² , fakavainumea, fakavaya, fakawixwima, kaunamu-a, ngatua ² , paretafeikofi, seriangé, takafe-a, taxpisa iei, torovei-a, xmatangafara	go quickly: tatáki, xtepe;
glance	fakasika, matatara ²	go up: nage
gleam	sinu ¹ , taptapa	God Te Atua
glide	manu ³ , xtoru	good kánua, refia, rufie, xloi
globe fish	nabíale	good-bye ho, o ⁴ ; feiruruma-kea
glory	tautauri-a ²	goods uta ¹ ; maxlenga, pani-a, panpani-a ²
glow	sinu ¹ , tautauri-a ² ; boxpoto	graft fakakutshi-a, futi-a,
glue	gumu	grandchild mpupuna
glutton	faraponga, foraponga, pasesi, waisisa, xkite	grandparent tupuna ¹ ; bua ² , buasá
gnash teeth	mangiongio	grasp kumi-a
gnaw	mamau-tshia, ngarngari-a	grass ngáfari; makara
go	fano; sanga ² , shi ³ ; asi, fakafeafea, fakangiangi, fentaru,	grate soro-a; kumkave
		grave nasivari
		gravel girgiri
		graze xtere ²
		great nalupai, sore
		greedy mute

green sanosano

greenstone fatukanu

greet alofa, arafaina,

greeting shikanesa

grey sina

grey-haired xkefu masimasina

grind regina

grindstone fuanga

gritty mangmangungu pagisgisi

grope tango

ground marae, mrae, pongasu

group fonga; mweitami, ngataxtasi

grow kero², somo, tarenga;
sakasaka², somosomoia; maranga,
pupu, mulomulo, táfisa, tafirufie;
matua, sitau

grumble penavisau, sansamei;
fakataku, xkeriafi (iei)

grunt faungosu; soso, xngu

guard paraka

guest mavaka

gulf rotroto

gulp foro-mi

gums ngonengone, tore

H

hair feiuru, furu, furu uru, ra³;
fakataratara, tatasi; taratara²,
xkefu masimasina

hair dressing nukiti, tápua,
tuturefu

hallo! alofa, hia, shikanesa

hallow kavari

hand rima; naxkange, safu

handle kaumatshira, kautogi;
vaxkau

hang fakelea, tautauri-a¹;
makelau; lebaleba

harangue tauvisau

harass turituri²

harbour¹ mangeri

harbour² feiava, fiava

hard¹ maxkei

hard² fakauru, fakuku, feka

harvest fuatu sisi

hasten fakalaulafi-a, fakatautau-a

hat burau¹

hatch matomi-a

hate	ngeingai, xngeingai; feifesa, nánoa	hemlock	kaukava atua
haul	toro-shia	hen	mo ⁴
have	amo	her	ana ² , niana, niona, tano ¹
hawk	mamke ² , ningifatu	herbs	raunea
he	aia ²	here	igu, iku
head	uru ² ; fou uru	heron	matuku
headdress (feathers)	seru	hibiscus	fautonga, mimwi
headland	tapasi, turi nea	hiccough	kareka, karexka,
headwind	kabamtangi	hide	funa ¹ , furetu; fakasiri-a, tovao; muni, xmuni; xmiro
heal	mafo, xmafo	high	xngaro, xpalo; loma, xloma
heap	fakatabu-ria, toma, tuma ¹ ; buaki, maratami; feituma, kopu-a, narape-ya; fakapani-a, tureketshia; fororu-a	hilltop	tafu, tahu
hear	rongo-na; mwama, nionio; sexva	himself	sakoia, saxkoia
heart	atshe, fare toto	hinder	tumuri (eifo)
heat	shingi, xka; fakaverengi-a, kavakava	hip	utufeitona; taupuku
heavy	mafa	hire out	naxke-a
heel	murivae	his	apa ² , iana, iona, niana, niona, tano ¹ , tiana, tiona, tshana, tshona
heir	ori ¹	hiss	si ²
helm	kamofoe	hit	foropaki ² ; fana ¹ , farávei, tugi-a, tuki-a
help	asitu, pituna; shípa	hoarse	tapono, xki
		hold	fakatautave-nia, puri-ia, tauri-a; fakamanavaroa,

fakaramosi-a, fakarokokoina, nape-a, ningi-shia, saki-a, sego-fia, sipaki, tauriakena	hurt tasisipínea
hole fakafotu, puta (see fakaxputa), rua ² ; bongarua ¹ , bongarua ² , fakoko, forongafishi, pugune(a); fao ² , pongasu; buru-a	husband nuane, tomana
hollow taku; fafata aureshi, rua ²	husk mkaka; buru, ipapao, puru, xvaonea; ko ³
holy tabu ¹ , tapu	hypocrite fakatai
hook metao; fegina	I
hope nanagina	I avau
horizon toxtorangi, verangi	idea tamaunga
hot shi ²	idle karai; fetakaro
house fare, risimrae	idler kaumkaumnari, nefakarava, rauxleva
how fafékua, kua, pékua, pégua; fia, fie ¹ ; feifágua, feifákua	idol tupua
hue and cry fakarakarakaua; mu ²	if pe ¹
human being tángata	ignorant tamtafu; puxpusi
humble feimeru	ilium rutaku
hundred shintarau	image ata ¹ , tupua
hunger onge	imitate sokotari-a
hungry mate	immediately melau, weiwaha
hunting xmoshi	important tangata tamotua
hurl waro	importune tamau-a
hurry tafiofio, tamalaulau, xtepe; fakaxlua; sengkange	impossible taru
	improper karavia

in i², wa, wei

incite fakaxtara; fakaworovisau

include pesiamai

increase kobkobu-a¹

indeed kei, mari¹

indigenous vashiangafenua(iei)

indoors ifare

infant varvare; nguxngutunea, ranu

infectious tayi²

inflamed mata⁵, tamteya

inhale fangusiakage

inheritance rau²

initiate feitaki-na

injure makakata

inland ingauta, walunga, wangauta

inland dweller tamtafurari,
xmaúta

inlet koro²

insect kutu; fonufonu, ruboko

insecure tangatanga

inside iroto, watakoru, weiroto,
weitakoro; aro, ratakoru;
kapavae, ratopa, ruakimata,
weifare, vaxtaringa

insist fakanatu; karitaua,
xkeriafi (iei); seriangé

insistent maxkei

instead kori

instep tapa²

insult fakamaena, se³, visau tapu;
fakasepéu-a

intend mentua¹

intention finangaro, tamaunga

invite kiripu, porokina

ironwood toa

island motu, ngamotu

it aia²

itch funefune, mangedo; patapata

its ana², niana, niona, tano¹

J

jar ngashavai

jawbone kaufafa

jealous eireiro

join fakauku-tshia, fakuku-shia,
nangefege; tutarawai

joint¹ fakaukutshinga; fangárupe,
kairakau, kaufafátua

joint² fakukunga; rere-gea,
rere-kage

journey rorongu

judge va²

juice uso; vainiu

jump (fish or fowl) takafitshifitshi

K

kava kava¹, xkava

keel puataume

keep rafia; fakataranga,
narape-ya, penanitari; lakalaka²

kick taka-fia

kidney fatu¹ guru

kill ta⁶; fwatavaka, seriakeina,
tanaúshisa; kanau-shia, kaukaua,
shishikange

king fish worukango

kiss songi; songisongi

knee turi vae

kneecap ngaipu

knife mashira, matshira, xkini;
mentakai

knock down kapalieifo rimrimueifo,
sasanushieifo, torieifo

knot fakapurunga, lavafatu, lavanu

knotty (of wood) fatekeke

knowledge faringoina, keiro

know eiro², faringoina, gitiamana,
iroa; ari¹, saumei

L

labour karohi

ladder ferifata, firifata,
tukatuka; kaiavane

lame sape; singasinga

lament singisi-a

land¹ fanua, kere, raungafere,
veikenga

land² samu-shia, tau⁴; taiake

landslip sarofa

lap sogina

lap lap purifutshi, puriufwi

large matua, sore; tetere

last matakuru

laugh kata; huahe, kaka¹

lay fakaworoafi, fariki, napapa

layman rapuana

lazy fakatahuru, kaveya, kova²

- lead arafia
- leaf ra³; numasi, shinai, tayi¹;
farigingatau, purifotu, tauseya;
tápua, tarapuni, taungau
- leak maringi, xturu,
- lean¹ moikange, rotomausa
- lean² tuatua
- leap sopo, sopusopoki; koroka-ia,
sopokake, sopraka-ya;
fakasopo-kea
- learn maseni, sikosiko
- leave fakasetu, xkoina; fakamau-a,
fakasese, fakatautaru,
fakatautave-nia, fanaurei,
pesiage, rumaruma; aránaea,
shikosara, toe, xtosara;
- ledge tuitui fatu
- left masui; fakamasuya
- leg vae; tavesa
- lend rakavange
- lest pena²
- let fakarongo kiraro, nangke-a,
naxke-a, patu-a, tuku²,
tungtukweina
- level koxkoto; fakatakoxkoto-a,
fariki
- liar se³
- lice rie; paxkutu, sinangare;
apokasiawa
- lick penaki-a, sopo-tshia
- lid pono¹
- lie¹ moe, moi; esamai, fikikia;
mweitami, paparinga²
- lie² fakaniwa, refu¹, roxkavei
- life mauri¹
- lift shikishiki-ake; fakatarianga,
rangaua
- light¹ marama; lama², rame-ia,
tungi-a, tungtungi-a
- light² mamke¹, tau⁶
- lightning taptapeia
- like hepe, pe²; feifesa rufie,
kaniani; feirauatea; feipe;
feipenei; feipera, hepra, pera²;
feifágua, feifákua; fakatangasia;
oa¹
- likeness matmata, maxmata
- lime kumu, tuturefu
- limp singasinga
- line raufakeke; atu tangata,
fakataunga, raufanua, tushi,
tutani, xtushi, xvae
- lip rangutu
- listen fakarongo, fakarongrongo
- little sisi; rigrigi, rikriki;
fakariki; fakasakatuna, kona³;
fakasasa, shiantautau ana

live mauri¹; nofoxpiri, tova;
patu-a

liver ate¹, pwewa,

lizard moko¹, mokobula

load fakauteina; xkashi

loathe sasaxlua

lobster ura

locust se², sepeborakau

loincloth lavalava

loins bili, taupuku

long fakapalo, palo, xpalo

long ago ituai, ituaisu

long for mate-ia

look sira²; mata³, maxmatárikí,
sara, shiro, sirafakataurangi,
sira¹, tapiri; look at:
fakafoshi-a, fakaseka, fakasika,
fakasisika, farokake, fatuokina,
matafakasafia, matatara²,
mataxmoe, saxnangiana, sirei-a
look for: paxkutu, sinangare,
takixtoa, tanakuri, taronga;
look! wahau, we

look after kaxkatea, penpena

loop si¹

loopknot lavanu

loose tangatanga, xlaavaunu;
xtanga; vete-a, vevi-a

lose rivini-a, fakaxtoate

loud palo

louse kutu

love agitifakarafia, arofa¹,
kaniani; moko²

low ma⁵, merosanga

lower (of sky) potopoto

luck ruruxru-shia

lukewarm mafana

lump kobu

lungs mama³

lust tosana

M

mad kaukali; xleva

maggot eiro¹

magician arakauatua

mainmast fana²

make mna, nange, pena¹; aunafi-a,
fakalaka, peaupenange,
tangaxngapu; fao², karau-ia,
kavarúku-a, kavatshi-a, singafi

male tane

man tángata; mtane, nuane,
tamatonga

mangrove tree	tongo	meditation	manatunga
many	nalupai; niniavisau	meet	faba, fapa, farávei; fongoi
marble	fatukara	menstruate	pafa ¹
marksman	fantea	merchant	sara
marriage	avanga, fakavangeina	messenger	kukaunage
marriage supper	totokonga	meteor	fatuxpu, tuisava; fatuxpu-sa
marrow (of bone)	fakukunga, roto fakukunga, usi eivi	midday	aoate, aotea, tautia
marry	avanga, masike; arafia	midnight	ratupo, tuapo, tutúapo
mast	shira; fana ² , xtotoi	midriff	ngosisimasi
mat	mengafara, pakau ¹ , turau; potu, tarapuni	mildew	kasekseka, kauriuri
matrix	fu ¹	milk	vaiu
Maui, the Polynesian hero	amoshishiki	mind	huangaro
Mautikitiki, the Polynesian hero	matshiktshiki	mine	niaku, nioku,
may	maka ¹	mint	namuriri
measure	ngashanea; fatangtanga-sia, rafa ³	mire	pera ¹ , pere ¹
mediate	fuangaro	miserly	keixnai, matengi
mediator	fuangaro	miss	fana ¹ , makasafi, tesafi, wórosafi, xtaisafi; visi ¹ , xpasafi; lelesafi
medicine	tanumoki-na, torovei-a, xpapa	mist	kofu
meditate	manatu-nia	mistake	tofiasara; masui
		misuse	xpisa
		mock	fakamaena, rangi-na

moiety	Namruke, Surama, Yefotuma	murmur	fakariki, ngungu, penavisau; mumu
moist	supesupe; fu ²	mutual	nánao
moon	mrama; fakatangkirisi, taumushi, varo-kia	my	ioku, tiaku, tioku, tshaku, tshoku, tuku ¹
morning	boxpo, poxpo	mythology	xkai ²
morsel	aushiapítoa		
mosquito	namo ¹ , namu ¹		
			N
moss	rimrimu	nail ¹	pe rima, pe vae
moth	sikipini	nail ²	rafoi
mother	shinana; moma, nana ¹ ; amahavai	naked	xkanonea
mother-in-law	shinahavai	name	eingo, eingoa; fakatari-a
mould	kumkumi-a	nape	kámoa
mound	puke; foinaravrevi, pukerarakau, pukeuri; xponovere	narrow	givi, kivi, xkapi
mountain	ora	navel	tape shinai
mourn	makuru	navigate	matakina
mouth	fafa ¹ , foromanga, rangotu	near	tata ² , vatata; igona, ikona, na
mouthful	lamlamu	neck	kaupenaua, penaua
move	namnánoa, ngarue, sarafaki, tuleva; lebaleba	necklace	fiai, karo ² , károa
much	nalupai	needle	sikup
mucus	supe	neglect	fakasere-a
mud	pera ¹ , pere ¹	negotiation	nakushi
		nephew	rainutu, tariki

nest	fare	
net	gopena, kupenga; kaupenga ¹ , tatae, tapurau-a; seseka (kaupenga)	o
new	fau ¹ ; varo-kia	obstruct fakaturafu
news	aha ² , mesemese	ocean lexposu, moana
nibble	ruru-tshia	octopus feke ¹
niece	raimutu	odd tuma ²
night	po, xpo	odour xkara
nine	eiva, iva	of a ⁴ , o ¹
nipple	mata ¹ , u ¹	of course kaika, sakai
no	ekei, shikai	off fakasera
nod	rotu ¹ , ta ⁵	offended leleina, xrixri
noise	kavau, putai, xkulixkuli	offering takavari, taumafa; kavatshi-a
none	shikixtai; tépoa	offscouring tarausa
north	ruotu	oil vairakau
north-east	tokarau	old ituai, maxtua, nafune, nahune, nofune, nohune, nuane, sakasaka ¹ , tángata; kiritapea, xleu
nose	eisu; fatakina eisu, kausu, konga, pakeisu	omit nahina
nostril	borongeisu, porongeisu	on i ² , wa, wei
not	shikai; fakasámata,	one fakahigitasi, fakashikitasi, fatasiana, tasi
notch	fakongeina	only ana ¹
now	iranei, mari ² , maxlau	open ari ¹ ; fakasara, sasara,
nurse	siki-na, xpuruvaka (i ei)	

vete-a; afongia, ara ¹ , fakamama, fongfongi-a, takirishia, vakuri-a, xtaumu	omatau (sg. subj.); iamatau, iomatau (pl. subj.)
opening fotu ²	ours (pl. excl.) niame, niamea, niome, niomea
open-worked mata bula	(dl. incl.) niataua, niotaua
opposite fiangai	(dl. excl.) niomaua
or mo ²	(tl. incl.) niatatau, niotatau
orange mersau	(tl. excl.) niamatau, niomatau
order vanga ¹ ; tugusana makei; taki	out wara, watafa; rere-gea
ore firikinga fatu	outcast rangrangi
ornament tokonga	outer post vefare
orphan neigaso	outlook nakexkesi, tuetue
ostentation taxtakonga ¹	outside watafa, weifafo, weitafa
other faru	oven ruakinea, ruokinea, susuki; putoi fushia, putoi lomi, putoi xvae, putopoxpoki, umu
our (pl. incl.) ate, atea, ote, otea	over kange
(pl. excl.) ame, amea, ome, omea (sg. subj.); iame, iamea, iome, iomea (pl. subj.)	overflow apo, fonotuge
(dl. incl.) ataua, otaua (sg. subj.); iataua, iotaua (pl. subj.)	overlap fakasomsomokina fakatarafegina
(dl. excl.) amaua, omaua (sg. subj.); iamaua, iomaua (pl. subj.)	overlook sara
(tl. incl.) atatau, otatau (sg. subj.); iatatau, iotatau (pl. subj.)	overrun maranga
(tl. excl.) amatau,	overshadow fakaruru, iroro-ia, marumaruru
	overwhelm fakanofu-i
	owl ruru ¹

- P
- pacify fatuanage
- paddle foe, kamofoe, sua;
fakamu-kea; arofiakatu,
arofiamai; fakaraupapa², rángona
- pain amangamanga, xlika; awé,
fakaxpakixpaki, xkini, xmae
- paint arofa², koka, níwihi; tusi
- palm (of hand) rifi
- pandanus palm fara, raufara,
raushara pialao; tarapuni
- pant mavixta
- parable fakatangasia
- parcel putongi-a
- parley nakushi
- parry rapashi; ngase-a(kea),
- part tafa; fangíupe; fakafoxfotu;
mavae
- partake taxtaki
- pass fakamuraia, segsege, seke,
xlilo-kea
- passage foivananone
- past ituai, kwaku; matshirtshira
- path retu, tuaninea; serupashi
- pawpaw eisi¹
- pay mata⁴; fakamata, tafenea
- peacemaker fetuanage
- peak porpore
- peel fafoi-a, foi²; arangi-a
- peer moxmoshiki-a
- penis kari, manunava; fakana;
pono²
- people fakai, fakau¹, kai², tangata
tafanua ioatua, xmaúta
- perceive kátea²
- perch koige
- perhaps morefu
- perish fakashikishia
- perplexed taru
- persecute sauvaka, sewa, tanotanoa
- persevere fakanatu
- persist taringashinea
- persistent maxkei
- person kau¹, takau, tángata;
fakasepsepeua, nefakarava,
raurafi, sa², ta afi², uta²,
veravera
- perspiration kaukava
- perspire kavakava; mavaxta

persuade	fakalautshi-a	place ²	xtuki; besea, farigingatau, maunu-shia, maunu-tshia, rángona, tauseieifo
pester	fakasasalu-a	plain	koxkoto, takoxkoto
pick up	tagina, takina; taxtakarausifi	plait	ranga, rapakau ² , tapi-a; fakaraupapa ¹ , raufora
piece	havaka, paparinga ¹ , pukutoro, ranea; nopitopito; nugnugi-a, nuxnuki-a	plan	tamau-a
pierce	potu ¹ , sugi-a, suki-a, woro-si	plank	favaka, havaka
pig	pakasi	plant	raunea, somo; pápura, popra, xpura; bori-a, feisau-a, poho-sia, tanuxngárova; besea, pongantávere
pigeon	fewi, foitu, tufuru, tu ²	plantain	nabani, navaki, novaki
pile	toma; fakatapuri-a, toma	plantation	kaumátua ¹ , táse ngafari
pillar	pau	plaster	gumu; pangí-a
pillow	urunga	plate	vakaxloi
pimples	fófua, tonatona	platform	fanfanga, fata ¹ , lango ³ ; lango-a
pin	fatoto, pukunea	play	songsonga; fakaye, fetakaro, takáro-a; fakaramosi-a, fangu-shia, vaxngatáma, vaxngausauya, xpakifoinu
pinch	ningi-tshia	plenty	aránea, mau, moxmosi, sango, xparaki
pipe (musical)	fango, nabula; fango-sia, fangu-shia	pliant	ramanmanu, wikau, xfeka
pit	rua ²	plot	naruaru
pitch	buriari	pluck	futshi ² , tagina, takina; fafa-ke(a)
pith	funa ²	point	porpore; pakeisu;
pity	neitonga		
place ¹	ne ² , nea ¹ , noxnea; bekabeka, kaumátua ² , mórua, mtakainanga ² , nakexkesi, tapungavarea, tongabisi, tuetue; ki-ku, ngamotu		

fakaviriviri-a, fariake-a, tusiakage	pregnant remafa; xmafa
poison natageni; sao, takava	prepare áfu-a, nauronga-ia, takava, tari ¹
poisonous serea ² , tapea, tápua	present karofa
pole giato, tahu fafare, tumuri, tuna ² , ufufu, vefare	presently nangemana
pool kwanamo, namo ² , narasi, pongavai	press kashi ¹ , kumieifo, pegitshi-a, turituri ²
poor sa ²	pretend fakatai, feiva
portion rau ² , tafa	prevent poshina
position nongao	prey parata ¹
possessions uta ¹	price ioria, mata ⁴
possible maru ¹	prickly rongá
pot ngánaea	prickly heat kogingini
pound xtua	priest rakau otua
pour ringi-a, suoki	prosper ange-a
pout fau ²	protection pare, xkaro
praise xngana ¹	provoke sanga ¹ , xtakákea
pray more ¹ , tarotaro, xmori; taunátua	puckered sakutkuta
prayer tarotaro	pudding buri, byrifishia, kalpaua, karupaua, mara ² , namanmanu, naxnátua ² , takaukau; karau-ia, kavarúku-a, tauseieifo, tofakafuru
preach tauvisau	pudenda kofeinai
precede mokange, weimokange	puff (of wind) aifia, eifia
precipice foropaki ¹ , ngosa; nakekesi, tuetue	pull arofi-a, arofiakatu,

- arofiamai, avake, fakamu-kea²,
fakasafe-a, kalele, panpaniakea,
sarafákina, sokiamá, tayeí
- pumice fatu¹
- punish ori²; fakaniange,
fakatautave-nia;
fakaxpakixpaki
- punishment ioria, xnoriki
- pure gira, kasa¹, kira
- pursue atangia, tangi-a; suakatu
- pus ukau
- put nai, nange, tuki-a¹,
vaxkeshi-a; aru-shia, bisiangé,
fakaraupapa², firi(ange), lango-a,
naivivi-a, nangeifo, rangi-a,
takafiange, tate-ya, tókina,
xkange
- Q
- quarrel fatuxtuki, vaxtuki-a,
xtoanga; shirishiri¹, vaxtai,
xto²
- quick putopoxpoki, taxtu;
mangomango, melau, xlamu
- quicksands one
- quiet fakaparapara; kana, soko
- quite su
- R
- race futfutshi; fakatangitangi,
taufufutshi
- rafters rangafare
- rain ua; moxmosi; matoxto,
matshirtshira, shikopara, taungau;
foirangi, to¹
- rainbow mutu
- rainmaker fiyowi
- rainmaking feisaua
- raised reviri
- rambling tulevana
- rank nongao
- rat gimo, kimo, kimoa
- raw mata⁵, mata⁶
- ready tari¹
- really! ei
- reanaria ruboko
- rebuke tugusana
- reckon vaxkeshi-a
- recompense nori
- recover mafo, pakinkina
- recur mafiekina
- red auraura, mea, xmea; boxpopo,
shishixtoe

- reed liwoliwo, muraki, ngasau,
pwipi; leaku, raungasau
- reef fongama, fongaxma, kau³, toka²
- reel riaki fiaí
- refuse¹ fiatu; keimeo, tatekai;
sengéria
- refuse² ta³
- reject tau⁵
- rejoice bisa, tangapu, xngana¹
- relation vatata
- remove fafana, kau-a, rieki-na,
ruokina, tangi², tarextárea,
tókina
- repair náímoa
- repay paretafeikofi; fakavananga,
sipasipa, sirisiri
- replace ioria
- replenish maranga
- reprove sashina, suki-a
- resemble feipe
- resist vaxtuki
- rest eke, ngapu, poreifo
- resume pongantávere
- retaliate nori
- return afe; sasarafákina
- revenge feifeioria; takavae, taki
- revile ngoro-sia
- reward ioria
- rib eivi¹
- rich (man) foiakaxtanu
- rid turogina
- ridge bukebuke, fatakina eisu
- ridgepole tahu fafare, ufufu
- right¹ matau¹
- right² totonu, xtau
- right-minded atamai
- ringed taumushi
- ripe makoko, maxtua, tafatu,
taurango, xleu; naulakiti
- rise fenage, fenake;
fakatankirisi, fashi,
maulongokea, maulókea, xpusi;
fakaxputa
- river vaitafe
- river-bed ngataftafe
- road retu, vavafare
- roast putoi, tuna³; nganangana²
- rock fatutu, fatuxtu, kau³,
mangarimu, tapexpeka, toka¹,
tuitui fatu, varepu

roll	puri-a, taka ²	rust	tangi ³ , xtangi, xtongi
roof	posfare, rautoro		
room	ratopa		S
root	xto ¹ ; kairavaru, katiebia	sacred	tapu
rope	nilo, taura; kafa ¹ , kalelenga ² , tauama, taukatea, taunga; tapi-a, tungtukweina	sacrifice	kavari
rose apple	kafika	sail	meiro, mwengafara, ra ² ; tawanuri, urungi
rot	meringe, purau ² ; para ¹ , tukufwa	sail-fish	tako ²
rough	matatara ¹ , ngosangosa, rongā; fakabula; bukebuke	salt	karkarutai
round	fakashika	salute	arafaina
row ¹	mweitamia, sua; fakamu-kea ² , kapa, shi ³ ; ekeimoa, ngasi-a, ta afi ¹ ; arofiakatu, arofiamai	sand	one, one kengo; naivivi-a
row ²	raufakeke; ara ² , ara tapu, arafafare, atu ² , atu tangata, fakaraupapa ¹ , nifo fare, tanea; makelau, tautauri-a ¹	sandal-wood	nikipisi
rub	natu ² ; moxmosi-a, naxnātu-a ¹ ; fango-ia, rexreki-a, tatasi, vekaveka	sane	atamai
rubbish	benu, maratami, penu; fakaxmaru, ruokina, riekina, tókina	sap	sinu ² ; xtangi
rule	ariki, riki,	sate	eika ² , makona, mauri ²
rump	karaunea	saw	sa ¹ ; sere-a ¹
run	fura ² , tere ¹ , xtere ¹ ; fakataratara, terepahapaha	sawdust	fwefu
		say	tugua, tukua, visau; tupe, tupekua
		scald	wangwanga
		scale	unafi
		scar	nawauwa
		scatter	eifiakea, fakarere,

falele-kea, pesi-a; fakápo-a, furi ¹	seaweed rimu, rimusi
scent songisongi	secretly fakaxmunia, kangusngusu, ngusngusu
scissors rangutu	see gitia, kátea ² , kitea, mata ² , safi-a, sara; feiruruma-kea; asi, kemate-ia
scold sinu ²	seed fatu rarakau; fatu kuru, umwi; fakamau-a, shirotaka; vavere
scoop (water) tofogina, tufogina, tufokina	seek bonbono, fentaru, lakalaka ¹ , xpasafi
scorch gini, paxpaku, shingi	seize kumi-a
scorn fakaxmana; mata ¹ ; fakanabexpe, fakanabuxpu	send kauna; fakaforau-a, rumaruma-ia, shishikange
scorpion mangmanga	separate mavae, nangkekeina; veve (amrae); vevekeinga
scrape ariage, marangranga, waru-sia; tangi ²	septum kauisu
scraper kasi ¹	servant fishi ³ , fitshika
scratch ara-shia, ara-tshia	set tuki-a ¹ , vaxkeshi-a, xtuki; fakaopea, fakapuku-a, fakaxluaia, fuhi, nofogege, rere-kage, tumata
scum tarausa	seven fitu
sea tai; lexposu, manonoveivei, moana, rotroto; mumu, toko	sew auki, sugi-a, suki-a
sea-gull sauarivi	sex xne ²
sea spray karkarutai	shade marmaru, marumaru; mormorino
sea-urchin kina ²	shadow ata ¹
search taxtakarausifi	shake ruru-ia, xtakusa; ngaruru, tutuiakea
season ¹ tau ¹	
season ² fakananamu-i	
seat ekinga	

- share taxtaki; asitokina
- shark fagipamu, mango¹
- sharp mtakai; manukasa, rafoi
- shave tasi-a
- she aia²
- sheath pono²; singano
- shelf fanfanga
- shell¹ bu, fao³, kasitogi,
kavatangaro, ngofonu, pu¹, pure¹,
serea²; fiaia, karea, kasi¹, togi,
toki; fwafwa
- shell² ipapao; ngashaniu, raurau
ipu; amu-ia
- shelter fakamarumarū, fakatapere;
fakapire
- shield xkaro
- shin xngavae tangau
- shine atata, lama², shi¹,
tautauri-a²; tixtea; boxpoto,
karukaru, mashira, poxpeke
- shiver sakanunu
- shoal¹ fongama, fongaxma
- shoal² ture takai; paua takai
- shoot fana¹, mo³; fakafenu-ia,
fakarongoi; fetuafongo
- shore taku tai, tongabisi, xngone
- short fakapotopoto, poto; saka,
sakasaka¹; tavesa
- shoulder bamu¹, pamu, paxkau,
sesika
- shout fakaxvia (kake) kavau,
- show fakari-a
- show off taxtakonga¹
- shrink xmiro; sakasaka¹
- shut pesiage, pesiamai, pofna
- sick areki, magi, maki
- sickly shinosá
- sickness magi, makinga,
- side ftapa, kauperperia, tafa;
fakaporepore, fakasapsapa,
sokoni(ana), wainokofange;
faraupapa, kápipi, kato²,
kautaringa, kokopuke
- sideways fakatafa
- sigh fangoingoi
- sight rivini-a, xlilo-kea
- sign faringoi, tupua
- silent fakaxlongo
- similar fakatangasia
- sing fei-akea, kabeveao, ngoro,
xngoro; fakamoimishi, karai-via,
tiakowara, tiamai; gigi¹, xki;
rafáki-na
- sink kero¹; fakaxmiroa,
vaxkero-fia

sister kave, so ¹ , soa; amahavai, rarakave	slip tatúngia
sit iko, puku; firo, mweitami, naunare ieifo ana, poreifo, xnga; akonsifo ana	slippery mormore
skilful kánua	slope fakatafa; fakasapa, fakamoimoi, fakaruaro, sapa ¹
skim tarextárea, xtere ²	slothful fakatahuru
skin kiri, kiri-nea; grimoa, nomómoa; fakawangeia, tangi ² , tarextárea; kerákira, kowangwanga	slowly fantu; kánua; mutufakatafa
skirt sengi, siengi	small sisi ¹ ; lewo, veriveri, xkio
skull eipu, ipu	smell namu ² , songisongi, xkara, xnamu; fakaxnamu-a, tanamuso o-a; tauseya
sky kapau ¹ , rangi; karukaru, potopoto, seari, shishixtoe	smile feikata, iloanifo
slacken xleva; sakapenpeni, xtanga	smoke ausafi ¹ ; fakausi-a, torokófua, ukonakona
slander taéfu	smooth marari, ngatasi; arofi-a, fakangataxtasi, rexreki-a, takoxkoto
slap foropaki ²	snake ngata, tangaró
slaughter fwatavaka, tufanga	snare fakau ³
sleep mero ¹ , moiroa; fakamoe-a, fikikia	snatch anterégea
sleepy femero, tia	sneeze mafatu
sleight of hand rukrukumane	sob fangusnguse
slice paparinga ¹	soft torotoro, veriveri; fafashi, matari,
slime bera, nu ¹	soil kere
sling maka ² , makafao; makasafi, xmaka	sojourn moe, moi
	sole rifi

some	faru, fia	keirogira, leilei-a, lo-ia, nau-shia, sokogriana, taufafa, tauvisau, taéfu, xkeriafi (iei)	
son	tariki, tuashina; feitama ² , oa ¹	spear	to ² ; karo ¹ , lángoa, siva ¹ , waro, wórosafi, woroxtu
song	ngoro; ushixngoro	speckled	fotfotu, foxfotu, tenakrai
sorcerer	arakauatua, fengeitu, pokasi	spendthrift	kaifurefure
sorcery	fangeitu	spider	tautaufare
sore	mánuka; fura ¹ , pu ² , ukau	spirit	ata ¹ , atua, mutu, neve kano, Nusia, rangimano, Roitau, Takorárangí, tamate, tetuetei, Urungoa, xkano
sort	amu-ia	spit	roi-akea, savari
soul	ata ¹ , kano	spittle	savari
sound	fangoingoi, nganangana ¹ , nganangana ² , piau, sau ¹ , vananga, xngamtangi, xngana ²	spleen	au ²
sounding	tave	splice	fakakutshi-a, fakuku-shia
south	itonga	split	(fa)fasi-a; apopoifo
south-east	parapuri, paraxmisi	spoil	karai-via, xtomoto
space	rova ² , vava ¹ , vavanea; mrae, vavavae, weiteriari	sponge	rimrimu
spare	patu-a, reiro, tua ² , tuashi-a; see also phrases under tukua, vaka	spot	ragase
sparks	karkarafi	spotted	kankanu, ngakanu, ngaxkanu, xkankanu
spathe (of coconut)	faka ¹ , pakafeina	spout (of whale)	xpusi
spatter	busike	spread	fariki, foforo-sia, furea, ruruxru-shia; amoamoae, taringaringa, tautasi-a
speak	fasao, kova ¹ , visau; ashiafi ta rautoro, faningi (iei), furifasao, furivisau, kaxka,	spring ¹	matavai, talufu, terua, tufu

- spring² meranga
- sprinkle ngaruru, tasuna;
torovei-a
- sprout fatekteke, pupu
- spur¹ taramakau
- spur² xtakákea
- spy moitaoa, moxmoshiki-a
- squeak kixki
- squeal ka²
- staff tokatoka, tokotoko
- stage fata¹
- stagger mwisi, tomwaromwaro
- stale taro²
- stalk (of banana) karkari
- stammer nana²
- stand masike, tu¹; fakabonbono,
fakapiapi, fakatshika, puru-shia,
tugege
- star fatu²; fatuao, fatuxpu
- stare mata³, tapiri
- start sopusá
- startled viriviri, viriviri,
xngisana
- stay nofo; moe, moi, napekange,
rafáki-na, taukange; shironifo
fare; nape-a
- steal shingo; ngora, vakemkemu-a,
vaxkemkemu, vaxtai; muraki
- steep ngosa
- steer mofoe, uri
- stem konga, pakeifa niu
- stern namuri vaka, uru²
- sternum ngaxngashi
- stick¹ ranea; aru, filáma,
kalelenga³, kaukau², kaúsua,
kiato, ko², kosengeia, numkumko,
rau¹, singafi, susuki, takanga,
tako¹, tara², taunga, tokatoka,
tokotoko, tokótu, tukatuka, vaxka;
aru-shia, fango-ia, fishi²,
karave-ya, kasiki-a, ramanmanu,
rau-a, tarave-ya, tia, xfeka,
xtaisafi, xtua
- stick² napekange, taukange, xpiri
- still fakaparapara
- stink námboa, xnamu
- stir ngarexrepu, ngarue, reprepu
- stomach mororopa, tapewa
- stone fatu¹, fetu, firikinga fatu,
fuanga, toka (see vextoka); bae,
buaki, sau³, Takorárángi, taungau,
tuntumafatu; fakaraka-i,
shirixtu, xmake, xtaisafi
- stoop fakamoimoi, fao¹
- stop poshina; fakamanavaroa,
fakaraupapa², tukipapa
- story xkai²

straddle	fakasangsanga	mangomango, taramakau, tasimeliake, wikau
straight	fatasi, totonu, arofi-a, fantea, tafakatu	struggle xpesi
straighten	fakatakoxkoto-a sakai-a	strut rangasiba, tokonake
strain	arona, tu-ia	stumble tshipa
strait	foivananone	stupid kaveya, poiya, tamtafu
stranger	kanani, mavaka, pirisai; papai	substitute aruarua, ori ¹
strangle	nau-tshia	suck misiekina, xmisi; fakau ²
stray	siri ¹	suffer fakaxlika, karamakina
stream	nangavai, navai	suffering mai ³ , xlika
strength	tamotu, tamotua	sugarcane toro ¹ (generic); numkumko, pukupuku, pukutoro, pukuxtoe
strengthen	fakatamotu-a	species: fafaku, fanau nave, furukímoa, kirise, matakú eaxlango, mikoaura, nakievi, namrere, napwipe, nauahi, naxlau, níkapua, nisei, niso, numunava, nunu peka, ofa ² , parakaura, pipi ³ , raungaruru, serua talukia, sungare
stretch	arona, fariake-a, kumkumi-a, saxkange	sulphur rukase, rukwasi
stride	laka ¹	summit porpore
strife	feiatu, fetunga	sun ra ¹ ; karukaru, mashira, tíxtea; mórua
strike	ta ⁶ ; fakatautave- nia, fafao-a, fakaxputa, kangeia, karave-ya, lelextu, pagi-a, paxpá- kina, seriakeina, shirixtu, takaiaghi-a, tarave-ya, tugi-a, tuki-a ² , vextai pauri, vextaixtu, xtuki; ambei, antei, walele, walulu, wantei	sunstroke putuguau
string	fanu-ia, lesmoiinu, pure ²	supple makurkuru
strive	feiatu, maxmafi	supply akuaku
strong	tamotu, tamotua, tomatua;	

support	rangasiba, tokonake; fakapare-a, rángona, tokonakina	T	
surfeit	foraponga	taboo	tapwi; muraki, tayi ²
surpass	segege-a; sapa ²	tail	siku
surround	fakaforfori, takai-a; fafao-a	take	fakaparepare-a, fakarokokoina, karoge, siki-na; amofaka, fasifafa, fatúakina, maniaro, pani-a, panpani-a ² , seriangé, singarefu, takarápusi, tave; amónea, fakinokino, tafenea
suture	taufufu	talk	maomao ¹ , ngaxngatu, samuli, tanumea
swallow	foro-mi, lamaunge	tame	sorapapa, tara ³
swamp	ngataftafe	Tanna Island	Xngauta
swear	napu, shinanara, xnapu; tungi-a, tutuvaxka	tapioca	maniota
sweat	kaukava; kavakava, mavaxta	target	prata
sweep	furi ¹ , seri-a(kea), takaronga marae	taro	taro ¹ (generic); kautau, neivibeka, peipai taro, textépera, ungoko taro
sweet ¹	tónea	species:	auraku, eipupeka, karetapu, kariyásua, kokoaha, kopukai, lomau tonga, marangashi, misimelia, murikape, nabaua, nabiesi, nahehia, nale, naliashi, naliliaha, naliwiwei, namieli, nangisauya, napashi, nápoa, napoiente, napokasi, nari, nasinghia, nawanapu, neiru, ngau ³ , ngofatu, nisinei, nitelia, notomu, nukahama, peningi fatu, perima, poirangi, poporakau, puku fakátu, raposiesi, sekamoniepoke, sesetaro, shífua, taumwe, túlaha, ungongo, uwi-kau, vava ² , vero ¹ , xpula, yaukokela
sweet ²	mangaro		
sweet potato	favaka manu, fue, kapwa, keire, mwata, nalulu, naora, nawanibi, ngatangata, parápu ² , reitonga, senga peka		
swell	fura ¹ , furea; fófua, ngeshi, tonatona; bukebuke, fora-sia, xla, xpuke		
swelling	mariakutu		
swim	kakasi ² , kau ² , manuke, tere ² , xkasifakatafa, xkasikimoa		
swing	kalelenga ¹		

taste	po-tshi	(dl.)	niaraua, nioraua
teach	fakairo, fakeiro-a	(tl.)	niaratau, nioratau
tear	eifa-si, (fa)fasi-a, seru-akea, seseni-a	then	itanapungira
tears	reimata	there	ifora, kange; igona, igora, ikona, ikora; shikai
tell	matakina, tukua; katamosea e ana, xkai ² , xngana-kea; rafáki-na	these	runei, takanei
temple	famata ² , paxpakeifi	they (pl.)	agre, akirea
tempt	rere-sia	(dl.)	agraua, akiraua
ten	tarangafuru	(tl.)	agiratau, akiratau
tent	namnánoa	thick	matoru ¹
termite	ningei	thief	mushu-ya
testicles	faturaso, raso	thigh	bili, puli
thank	fafetai	thin	lewo, mafinfini, tuatua, vakavaka; papao, paparinga ¹ , shinosá; kerákira, tupaina
that	pe ¹ ; feipera, hepra, na, pera ² , tera ¹ ; sakai	thing	nea ² (see iananea); sirisiri
thatch	nifo fare, rauniu; tau ²	think	manatu-nia, mentua ¹
the	ta ¹	thirst	feinuvai, mate, maxmaseina, meseseina
their (pl.)	area, area, ore, orea (sg. subj.); iare, iarea, iore, ioera (pl. subj.)	this	nei (see iranei); feipenei, ki-ku, nafafanganei
	(dl.) araua, oraua (sg. subj.); iaraua, ioraua (pl. subj.)	thorn	taratara ¹ ; soni
	(tl.) aratau, oratau (sg. subj.); iaratau, ioratau (pl. subj.)	those	ena, era, erakoe; runa, takana, takara
theirs (pl.)	niare, niarea, niore, niorea	thought	manatunga
		thousand	mano

- threaten nangkímo-a, naunánao;
kaimata
- three toru; takana, takara
- throat vaxshingereo
- throw shiri-a; fakaraka-i,
rieki-na, roi-akea, tatukeya,
vaxkero-fia, waro, xleba; siva¹,
tanumoki-na
- thumb matou, pasho
- thunder ngurunguru, tanguru,
tavashiri; baxpa, mumu
- thus pera²
- tickle gilgili
- tide loma, xloma; ma⁵, merosanga;
eimisa, fantária
- tie fakamau-i, fakatantanga,
laulavi-sia, sumsuma, takai-a,
taxtakai-a
- tiller tauama
- time napungi; fakasakatuna,
fakasasa, itanapungira,
nafafanganei, nafangashara,
naulakiti, vavere
- tingle vatumtumumu
- tinkle ngotororo
- tired tereva; teremoe
- to gi
- today iranei
- toe matshikovae, pasho
- together menapuawa; fakatasi (iei)
- tomorrow aratu
- tongs ikofi
- tongue rero; naxke-a
- tooth nifo; foutoki, nifongoshi
- toothless ngongone; fakasepsepeua,
noxno-shia
- top porpore, roto; matápuke,
ngutu, susuku, tafu, tahu, walunga
- torch lama¹, rama, saungarama
- tortiose-shell ngofonu
- tossed takataka
- touch tofi-a; ngeshingeshi,
tanamuso o-a, tau⁴, taxtafinea,
xkelmuabi
- towards gi, katu, mai¹
- train fatapuru; biangi, raupapa;
fakasere-a
- transgression iauei
- translate tafurfuri
- travel forau, sanga², shi³
- tread taka-fia
- tree rakau¹; kaiavane, tanakuri;
xfeka
- tree species: aoa,

fara, mashárupe, nikaponi, oa ² , raushara pialao, tarakau, tongo, tutui, veiro	twine taka ⁴ , tui, fakamau-i, tasipinea
treefern parafara	twins masanga
treetop susuku	twirl kasiki-a
tremble sakanunu, xlika	twist firo-sia, tasipinea; mafa fatu, rau-a, tapi-a; firi(ange), xkange
tribe eivi ² , mtakainanga ¹ , mtariki, pito ²	two rua ¹ ; rorua, runa, runei
trickle maru ² , tuturu	
trim (lamp) tifoaina	U
trough ngashanea	ulcer mánuka
trousers pakau ¹	ulcerate xkai ¹
true mari ¹ ; kaika, shinanara	umbilicus tipe; penpenu
truth mari ¹	unable taru; fakefake, fanosixtokexpai, kiritapea, kuneri, ngasorsoro
try akona	uncleanness taxtakonga ²
tuber malásuma, tetau, xtomoto	underneath raro ¹ , weiraro,
tumour rangasi	understand gitiamana, manatu-nia, nakaso
turkey pipi ¹	undulate riporipo
turn shikivini-a, tatshigivini; angamai, furi ¹ , furu-sia, tafiri, tafuri; fakafitshii-a, fakamafishi, konakona, matafakasafia, riaki fiái, sakai-a, sasawa, takavini	unequal fakasasara, sasarangi
turtle fonu ² , fongo, honu	unfeeling pakatshuru
tusks páreke	unite fakafirofiro
	unload fainamai

unripe taurango; matari, risi²,
ritorito

unstable fakaporepore fakasapsapa,
sokoni(ana), takataka

unsuccessful kavei, pongia, puni

untie vete-a

until mei¹, pakenana, pakexmai

up walunga

uproot forotakina

upwards kage

urge fakalaulafi-a

urinate mimi

urine mimi

useless kuneri, xpapa

utensil ngánea, ngashanea

vessel ngashanea

view nakexkesi, tuetue; seari

village arafafare

vine somo; mauku

violation iauei

violence kaulinginesa, toto-mia

vision moise

visitor kavavare

voice reo

volcano soata

vomit lua, xlua

vow xnapu

voyage foraunga

vulva fu¹

V

vagabond kaunani

vaguely ausausa

valley fangovai, kotkoto, rauravai

variable fakafiafe

vendetta saroi

very sa³

W

wages mata⁴

wait fatunturia, tataria

wake (of canoe) mishimishi

walk laka¹, namnánoa, pore, x¹laka;
fanosixtokexpai, nganangana¹

wall fongapapa

wander	roxnánoa, takáro-a	we (incl.)	agite, akitea
want	kaniani, xpisa	(excl.)	agime, akimea
ward	lángoa, rapashi	(dl. incl.)	akitaua
warm	mavaxta; fakará, tafunage, tafunange, tataurafi, taurafi, xmuru	(dl. excl.)	agimaua akimaua
warn	fakafasao	(tl. incl.)	akitatau
		(tl. excl.)	agimatau akimatau
wart	tona ¹	weak	areki, kaveya, kivikivi, kuneri; fakefake, furi ² , kamkaunari, shinosá, totoe
wash	taxtaroa; poxpoki-a ¹ , seri-a(kea), teteroage	wean	faki-a
waste ¹	ta ³	wear	takabiri, xlava
waste ²	tuatua	weather	nora, rangi
watch	moitaoa; lakalaka ² , mexmoitaoa	weave	ranga
water	vai ¹ ; tai; fonga, momónea, momovai, parata ² , sope foivai, xmasi; fakavainumea, ringivai-a	web	kaupenga ² , tautonafare
watercourse	navai, nishivai	weed	rabogi, rapoki; matongarakau, tangovari
waterhole	ruavai	weep	tangi ¹ ; fangusnguse; fakasingi-sia, vaxkeina
watery	supesupe, veilomaloma	weigh	takina, tami-a
wave	ngaru, kolomlome; bukebuke, fashi, fakaxmiroa, fakaxputa, mioro, reprepu, taka ² , tuorúa, tureketshia, xmiro, xpuke	weight	mafa
wavering	takataka	well ¹	kakánua, maxmatáriki
wax	turituri ¹	well ²	mafo, monomono, sangunungunu, taumaki
way	retu	well ³	ruavai; nupu
		wet	pota, susaki, taveku; vekuveku, vexveku; supóki-na

whale	tafora, Takorárángi	sesio, siosio; aifia, eifia, mumu, sau ¹ , tangovari; Etonga, oritonga, parápu ¹ , retmatonga, retuamlai, ruotmatonga, urifafa, uritongatane; fakaforiákina, namera, paki-a, xngamtangi
what	mani; feifágua, feifákua	
what?	aha ¹ , iaha, taha, tiaha	
when	inaia, itanapungira	window shironga
when?	afia, aia ¹ , ina	wing ¹ kotauya, pakau ² , paxkau
whence	i ³ , ia	wing ² matárau
where	wafe, wehe	wink xpoi
while	fakasakatuna, fakasasa, shiantautau ana	wipe furu-na, mosiage
whirlpool	au ¹ , kanokotuki,	wisdom rapakau ¹
whirlwind	sesio, siosio	wise rapakau ¹
whistle	savini; masasaki, mumu, xki	wish finangaro
white	kengo, tea, xkengo, xtea; tamatonga	witchcraft tofengaitu
white-haired	xkefu masimasina	with ma ¹ , mo ¹
who?	akaima, akai, nakairoa	wither maro ¹ , mero ² , shingi; kamkufatu, raumero, sangosangu, sangsango,
whole	nikorava	withhold fakaxmixmika, katamosea e ana, novaxfatu
why?	iaha, taha, tiaha	witness fakairo
wicked	saxna	woe! shinisá
wide	xlafa	woman fafine, fine; ngongotama, rapau; nafune, nahune, nofune, nohune
wild	eiro ³ ; somosomoia	womb inai, nonai
will	finangaro, huangaro	wonder masaro
wind	mtangi; fa ² , kabamtangi,	

wood	favaka, havaka, ranea	karasapakasi, kaúrape, kaúyihe, kiníroa ¹ ,
woodhen	veka	kipu, kukuasa, kárate, marave, maseruki, matuoku, mentua ³ , mimi o naruai,
word	fasao, visau; niniavisau	mulpakau, munea, nahaútuma, naŋoi, namiau, naregai, papa ⁴ ,
work	fishikaunga, fitshikaunga, vere ³ ; fishikau, fitshikau;; fakaseikanu, foivi, tutakiana; mutufakatafa	parangeni, raua, raurafenua, rei, safíroa, sengasau, shikau, simanu, tari ³ , tatibole, taunapusalowai, tofao, tongasau, toto yawari, tweireka, umbam, uruma, vetiveti, wúleka
world	see weiraro	
worm	eiro ¹ nufe	
wound	pakora; fakaxmae-a	yam bed piangi
wrap	putongi-a, takai-a; karausi-a	yam enclosure koro ¹
wrapper	xpono	yam mound kokopuke, matápuke, pukerarakau, pukeuri
wrestle	xpesi	yawn mava, xmava
wring	shikivini-a, tatshigivini; nupenaua	year tau ¹ ; atena tau
wrinkle	kapurpuri	yearn mate-ia
wrist	fagapunga, matátaro	yell vango, xvaro
write	sere-a ¹	yellow ferfero, rukase
		yes kaine, keine, o ²
		yesterday inanafi, ninaia
		yonder igora, ikora, wara
	Y	
yam	ufi, ufwi (generic); fakámoa, mafishi, pangpanga, seia, tafatu, tarapuke, xtafungi; besea, raupapa, veilomaloma	you (sg.) agoe, akoe (pl.) agaua, akaua (dl.) akorua (tl.) agautau, akautau
species:	akaloi, akarukaru, akatane, bisia ² , etieti, fau ³ , foiaka, kaili, kaire, kaitavarau, kaka ³ , kalolava, kamyata,	your (sg.) tiau, tiou (sg. subj.); iau, iou (pl. subj.)

(pl.) aua (sg. subj.); iaua
(pl. subj.)

(dl.) arua, orua (sg. subj.);
iarua, iorua (pl. subj.)

(tl.) arautau, orautau (sg.
subj.); iarautau (pl. subj.)

yours (sg.) niau, niou

(pl.) niaua

(dl.) niarua, niorua

(tl.) niarautau, niorautau

youth tamtane

PACIFIC LINGUISTICS - LIST OF PUBLICATIONS

After each entry, ISBN numbers have been added. Where there is more than one number, the first refers to the complete set of volumes and the second and/or subsequent numbers to individual volumes or parts.

Note: the earliest works were called LINGUISTIC CIRCLE OF CANBERRA PUBLICATIONS, however all now bear the name PACIFIC LINGUISTICS.

All volumes are softbound unless otherwise indicated.

Unmarked publications which come under 'Languages for intercultural communication in the Pacific area' project are: A-54, A-57, B-26, B-61, B-73, C-34, C-40, C-52, D-3, D-5, D-12, D-23, D-29 (note the change of project name).

SERIES A - OCCASIONAL PAPERS

- No. 1. WURM, S.A. Some remarks on the role of language in the assimilation of Australian aborigines. 1963; 12pp. Reprinted 1966. ISBN 0 85883 006 X
- No. 2. HEALEY, Alan Handling unsophisticated linguistic informants. 1964; iii+30pp. Reprinted 1967, 1972, 1973, 1975. ISBN 0 85883 007 8
- No. 3. Papers in New Guinea linguistics No.1. 1964; iv+42pp. Reprinted 1971. ISBN 0 85883 008 6
Papers by Alan Pence; Ellis Deibler Jr; Phyllis M. Healey; Bruce A. Hooley.
- No. 4. Papers in New Guinea linguistics No.2. 1964; iv+41pp. (incl. 1 map). Reprinted 1971. ISBN 0 85883 009 4
Two papers by S.A. Wurm.
- No. 5. Papers in New Guinea linguistics No.3. 1965; iv+53pp. Reprinted 1972. ISBN 0 85883 010 8
Two papers by Phyllis M. Healey.
- No. 6. Papers in New Guinea linguistics No.4. 1965; iv+68pp. Reprinted 1971. ISBN 0 85883 011 6
Two papers by Darlene Bee.
- No. 7. Papers in New Guinea linguistics No.5. 1966; viii+93pp. Reprinted 1971. ISBN 0 85883 012 4
Papers by Chester I. and Marjorie E. Frantz; Des and Jennifer Oatridge; Richard E. Loving; Joyce Swick; Alan Pence; Philip Staalsen; Helen and Maurice Boxwell.
- No. 8. Papers in Philippine linguistics No.1. 1966; iv+38pp. Reprinted 1971. ISBN 0 85883 013 2
Papers by Jo Shetler; Richard Pittman; Vivian Forsberg; Jean Hussey.
- No. 9. Papers in South East Asian linguistics No.1. 1967; iii+43pp. + 30 charts, 24 tables. Reprinted 1970. ISBN 0 85883 014 0
Papers by Nguyễn Đăng Liêm (2); A. Tran Huong Mai; David W. Dellinger.
- No.10. Papers in Australian linguistics No.1. 1967; v+59pp. Reprinted 1972. ISBN 0 85883 015 9
Papers by David and Kathleen Glasgow; Jean F. Kirton; W.J. Oates; B.A. and E.G. Sommer.
- No.11. Papers in Australian linguistics No.2. 1967; iii+73pp. + 7 maps. Reprinted 1971. ISBN 0 85883 016 7
Papers by C.G. von Brandenstein; A. Capell (2); Kenneth Hale.
- No.12. Papers in New Guinea linguistics No.6. 1967; iii+48pp. Reprinted 1971. ISBN 0 85883 017 5
Papers by K.A. McElhanon; G.L. Renck.
- No.13. Papers in New Guinea linguistics No.7. 1967; iv+59pp. Reprinted 1971. ISBN 0 85883 018 3
Papers by Jean Goddard; Karl J. Franklin.

Series A - Occasional Papers (continued)

- No.14. Papers in Australian linguistics No.3. 1968; iii+46pp. + 1 map.
Reprinted 1971. ISBN 0 85883 019 1
Papers by E.F. Aguas; D.T. Tryon.
- No.15. Papers in linguistics of Melanesia No.1. 1968; iii+52pp. + 1 map.
Reprinted 1971, 1980. ISBN 0 85883 020 5
Papers by A. Capell; G.J. Parker; A.J. Schütz (2).
- No.16. Papers in New Guinea linguistics No.8. 1968; iv+62pp. (incl. 2 maps).
Reprinted 1971. ISBN 0 85883 021 3
Papers by C.L. Voorhoeve; Karl J. Franklin; Graham Scott.
- No.17. Papers in Australian linguistics No.4. 1969; viii+97pp. (incl. 3 maps).
Reprinted 1971. ISBN 0 85883 022 1
Papers by Joy Kinslow Harris; S.A. Wurm; Don Laycock.
- No.18. Papers in New Guinea linguistics No.9. 1969; vi+110pp. (incl. 1 map).
Reprinted 1971. ISBN 0 85883 023 X
Papers by A. Capell; Alan Healey; Darryl Wilson (3).
- No.19. Papers in Philippine linguistics No.2. 1969; iii+32pp. Reprinted 1971.
ISBN 0 85883 024 8
Papers by Jeanne Miller; Helen W. Miller.
- No.20. Papers in Borneo linguistics No.1. 1969; iv+41pp. Reprinted 1971.
ISBN 0 85883 025 6
Papers by D.J. Prentice (3).
- No.21. Papers in linguistics of Melanesia No.2. 1969; v+105pp. (incl. 5 maps).
Reprinted 1979. ISBN 0 85883 002 7
Papers by A. Capell; Ann Chowning; S.A. Wurm.
- No.22. Papers in New Guinea linguistics No.10. 1969; v+84pp. ISBN 0 85883 026 4
Papers by Don Laycock; Richard G. Lloyd; Philip Staalsen.
- No.23. Papers in New Guinea linguistics No.11. 1970; v+78pp. (incl. 1 map).
ISBN 0 85883 001 9
Papers by Gordon and Ruth Bunn; Alan Pence, Elaine Geary and Doris Bjorkman; Harry and Natalia Weimer; O.R. Claassen and K.A. McElhanon.
- No.24. Papers in Philippine linguistics No.3. 1970; vi+77pp.
ISBN 0 85883 000 0
Papers by Norman Abrams; Jannette Forster; Robert Brichoux.
- No.25. Papers in New Guinea linguistics No.12. 1970; iv+60pp. + 1 map.
ISBN 0 85883 027 2
Papers by C.L. Voorhoeve; K.A. McElhanon; Bruce L. and Ruth Blowers.
- No.26. Papers in New Guinea linguistics No.13. 1970; iv+48pp. ISBN 0 85883 028 0
Papers by Bruce L. Blowers; Margie Griffin; K.A. McElhanon.
- No.27. Papers in Australian linguistics No.5. 1971; iv+70pp. ISBN 0 85883 029 9
Two papers by Jean F. Kirton.
- No.28. Papers in New Guinea linguistics No.14. 1971; vi+172pp. (incl. 8 maps).
ISBN 0 85883 030 2
Papers by T.E. Dutton; C.L. Voorhoeve; S.A. Wurm.
- No.29. Papers in South East Asian linguistics No.2. 1971; iv+78pp. (incl. 1 map).
ISBN 0 85883 031 0
Papers by Warren W. Glover; Maria Hari; E.R. Hope.
- No.30. Papers in South East Asian linguistics No.3. 1973; iv+82pp.
ISBN 0 85883 091 4
Papers by D.W. Dellinger; E.R. Hope; Makio Katsura; Tatsuo Nishida.
- No.31. Papers in New Guinea linguistics No.15. 1972; v+69pp. ISBN 0 85883 032 9
Papers by R.K. Lewis; Sandra C. Lewis; Shirley Litteral; Philip Staalsen.
- No.32. Papers in Philippine linguistics No.4. 1971; iv+32pp. ISBN 0 85883 033 7
Papers by R.M. Hohulin; Lou Hohulin.

Series A - Occasional Papers (continued)

- No.33. Papers in Borneo and Western Austronesian linguistics No.2. 1977; vi+132pp. + 1 map. ISBN 0 85883 164 3
Papers by C. Court; Robert A. Blust; F.S. Watuseke.
- No.34. Papers in New Guinea linguistics No.16. 1972; iii+46pp. ISBN 0 85883 081 7
Papers by Janice Allen; Marshall Lawrence.
- No.35. Papers in linguistics of Melanesia No.3. 1972; vii+113pp. (incl. 6 maps) + 6 maps. ISBN 0 85883 083 3
Papers by C.H. Beaumont; D.T. Tryon; S.A. Wurm.
- No.36. Papers in Australian linguistics No.6. 1973; iv+72pp. + 4pp. photographs, 2 maps. ISBN 0 85883 095 7
Papers by B. Schebeck; Luise A. Hercus and Isobel M. White.
- No.37. Papers in Australian linguistics No.7. 1974; iv+73pp. (incl. 1 map, 3 photographs). ISBN 0 85883 116 3
Papers by Christine E. Furby; Luise A. Hercus; Christine Kilham.
- No.38. Papers in New Guinea linguistics No.17. 1973; iii+78pp. ISBN 0 85883 097 3
Papers by K.G. Holzknecht (3); Donald J. Phillips.
- No.39. Papers in Australian linguistics No.8. 1975; v+78pp. ISBN 0 85883 126 0
Papers by M.C. Sharpe; Lothar Jagst; David B.W. Birk.
- No.40. Papers in New Guinea linguistics No.18. 1975; iv+102pp. (incl. 5 maps). ISBN 0 85883 118 X
Papers by Robert Conrad and Wayne Dye; N.P. Thomson; Leslie P. Bruce Jr.
- No.41. Papers in Philippine linguistics No.5. 1974; iv+74pp. ISBN 0 85883 114 7
Papers by Donna Hettick Chandler; Edward Ruch; Jeannette Witucki.
- No.42. Papers in Australian linguistics No.9. 1976; iv+79pp. ISBN 0 85883 140 6
Papers by Joyce Hudson; Barbara J. Sayers.
- No.43. Papers in Philippine linguistics No.6. 1974; iii+74pp. (incl. 1 map). ISBN 0 85883 108 2
Papers by Thomas N. Headland and Alan Healey; Jeannette Witucki.
- No.44. Papers in Philippine linguistics No.7. 1975; iv+60pp. ISBN 0 85883 135 X
Papers by Betty Hooker; Dietlinde Behrens; Patricia M. Hartung.
- No.45. Papers in New Guinea linguistics No.19. 1976; v+105pp. (incl. 2 maps). ISBN 0 85883 156 2
Papers by Ger P. Reesink; Lillian Fleischmann and Sinikka Turpeinen; Peter C. Lincoln.
- No.46. Papers in Philippine linguistics No.8. 1976; iv+89pp. ISBN 0 85883 146 5
Papers by Jeannette Witucki; Michael R. Walrod; Jean Shand.
- No.47. Papers in Australian linguistics No.10. 1976; iv+78pp. (incl. 3 maps, 11 photographs). ISBN 0 85883 153 8
Papers by Jean F. Kirton; Bruce A. Sommer; S.A. Wurm and L. Hercus; P. Austin, R. Ellis and L. Hercus.
- No.48. THOMAS, David, Ernest W. LEE and NGUYỄN ĐĂNG LIÊM, eds
Papers in South East Asian linguistics No.4: Chamic studies. 1977; ix+124pp. ISBN 0 85883 163 5
Papers by Alice Tegenfeldt Mundhenk and Hella Goschnick; Timothy Friberg and Kvoeu Hor; Doris Walker Blood; David L. Blood; Eugene Fuller; Ernest W. Lee; Hella Goschnick.
- No.49. Papers in South-East Asian linguistics No.5. 1977; iv+98pp. ISBN 0 85883 158 9
Three papers by David Bradley.

Series A - Occasional Papers (continued)

- No.50 Papers in Philippine linguistics No.9. 1979; v+108pp. (incl. 1 map). ISBN 0 85883 186 4
Papers by E. Clay Johnston; Hartmut Wiens; Jo Ann Gault with Sulaiman and Fatima Barhama; Peter Green; Bruce Grayden; Jeannette Witucki.
- No.51. Papers in Australian linguistics No.11. 1978; vii+199pp. (incl. 1 map) + 3 maps, 4 photographs. ISBN 0 85883 179 1
Papers by Jean F. Kirton; R. Wood; L.A. Hercus; Chester S. Street and Harry Palada Kulampurut; Dianne Buchanan; Jean F. Kirton and Bella Charlie.
- No.52. GETHING, T.W. and NGUYỄN ĐĂNG LIÊM, eds Papers in South-East Asian linguistics No.6: Tai studies in honour of William J. Gedney. 1979; vi+149pp. ISBN 0 85883 188 0
Papers by Pongsri Lekawatana; Leslie M. Beebe; Thomas W. Gething; Carol J. Compton; Mary Sarawit; Thomas Scovel; John F. Hartmann; Wilaiwan Khanittanan; James R. Chamberlain; Beatrice T. Oshika.
- No.53. Papers in South-East Asian linguistics No.7. 1980; v+130pp. (incl. 4 maps) ISBN 0 85883 206 2
Papers by Ronald L. Trail with Harisingh T. Rathod, Geeta Chand, Chaudhary Roy, Indira Shrestna, Nirmal Man Tuladhar; Peter J. Grainger; Warren W. Glover and John K. Landon; Austin Hale and Thakurlal Manandhar; Austin Hale; Burkhard Schöttelndreyer (3).
- No.54. Papers in pidgin and creole linguistics No.1. 1978; vi+197pp. Reprinted 1980. ISBN 0 85883 178 3
Papers by Loreto Todd and Peter Mühlhäusler; S.A. Wurm (2); John T. Platt; Peter Mühlhäusler (2); D.S. Walsh.
- No.55. Papers in Philippine linguistics No.10. 1979; vi+142pp. ISBN 0 85883 193 7
Papers by Andrew F. Gallman; E. Joe Allison; Carol M. Harmon; Jeannette Witucki.
- No.56. Papers in New Guinea linguistics No.20. 1980; v+214pp. (incl. 4 maps). ISBN 0 85883 215 1
Papers by Maurice Boxwell; Jean Goddard; Malcolm Ross; Arden G. Sanders and Joy Sanders (2); Joy Sanders and Arden G. Sanders; H.J. Davies.
- No.57. Papers in pidgin and creole linguistics No.2. 1979; x+290pp. Reprinted 1985. ISBN 0 85883 198 8
Papers by Peter Mühlhäusler; Elsa Lattey; Ellen Woolford; William G. Camden; Margaret S. Steffensen; M.G. Clyne; William Peet Jr; Ulrike Mosel; Ian Smith; Jerry G. Gebhard; Nguyễn Đăng Liêm; Gail Raimi Dreyfuss and Djoehana Oka; Maria Isabelita O. Riego de Dios.
- No.58. Papers in Australian linguistics No.12. 1980; vi+113pp. ISBN 0 85883 208 9
Papers by Chester S. Street (2); Helen Geytenbeek; Kathleen Glasgow and Mark Garner.
- No.59. RIGSBY, B. and P. SUTTON, eds Papers in Australian linguistics No.13: Contributions to Australian linguistics. 1980; viii+314pp. (incl. 5 maps). ISBN 0 85883 205 4
Papers by Alan Rumsey; Patrick McConvell; Peter Sutton (2); Tamsin Donaldson; L. Hercus; Peter Austin, Corinne Williams and Stephen Wurm; Paul Black; Terry Crowley; Harold J. Koch; D.T. Tryon; A.K. Chase and J.R. von Sturmer.
- No.60. Papers in Australian linguistics No.14. 1980; v+178pp. (incl. 33 maps). ISBN 0 85883 230 5
Papers by Bruce E. Waters (2); Peter A. Busby.
- No.61. Papers in New Guinea linguistics No.21. 1981; v+209pp. (incl. 10 maps). ISBN 0 85883 236 4
Papers by H.J. Davies; Dieter Osmer; John Lynch; S.A. Wurm.

Series A - Occasional Papers (continued)

- No.62. BRADLEY, David, ed. Papers in South-East Asian linguistics No.8: Tonation. 1982; viii+158pp. (incl. 1 map). ISBN 0 85883 256 9
Papers by A.V. Diller; David Bradley; Philip John Rose; Vũ Thanh Phương; U Thein Tun; Jack and Mary Jane Gandour.
- No.64. LYNCH, John, ed. Papers in linguistics of Melanesia No.4. 1982; vi+167pp. (incl. 2 maps). ISBN 0 85883 276 3
Papers by John Lynch (2); Daniel D. Dodenhoff.
- No.65. Papers in pidgin and creole linguistics No.3. 1983; v+206pp. (incl. 2 maps, 2 photographs). ISBN 0 85883 305 0
Papers by Lois Carrington; Jeff Siegel; Peter Mühlhäusler; Linda Simons; Alan Baxter; Joyce Hudson; Alan Rumsey, Ann Chowning.
- No.66. AUSTIN, Peter, ed. Papers in Australian linguistics No.15: Australian Aboriginal lexicography. 1983; xii+173pp. (incl. 3 maps). ISBN 0 85883 291 7
Papers by Peter Austin; Patrick McConvell, Ron Day and Paul Black; R. David Zorc; Bernhard Schebeck; G.R. McKay; Ken Hale; Mary Laughren and David Nash; Anna Wierzbicka; Mary Laughren; H. Koch.
- No.68. Papers in Australian linguistics No.16. 1984; v+327pp. (incl. 2 maps). ISBN 0 85883 311 5
Papers by Kathleen Glasgow; A. Capell; G.R. McKay (2); Rod Kennedy; D. Trefry.

IN PREPARATION

- Papers in New Guinea linguistics No.22.
Papers by John Davies and Bernard Comrie; Karen Adams and Linda Lauck; David Scorza; Kenneth Collier and Kenneth Gregerson; Thomas R. Phinmore; Stan Abbott; Hiroko Oguri; W.A.L. Stokhof and Don A.L. Flassy; J. Miedema and F.I. Welling.
- Papers in Philippine linguistics No.11.
- BRADLEY, David, ed. Papers in South-East Asian linguistics No.9.
- Papers in New Guinea Linguistics No.23.
Papers by Malcolm Ross; Robert Blust; Jeff Siegel; Michael Colburn.
- Papers in New Guinea Linguistics No.24.
- Papers in Australian Linguistics No.17.

SERIES B - MONOGRAPHS

- No. 1. WURM, S.A. and J.B. HARRIS Police Motu: an introduction to the trade language of Papua (New Guinea) for anthropologists and other fieldworkers. 1963; vi+81pp. Reprinted 1964, 1965, 1966, 1967, 1969, 1970, 1971, 1973. ISBN 0 85883 034 5
- No. 2. WURM S.A. Phonological diversification in Australian New Guinea highlands languages. 1964; iii+87pp. + 1 map. Reprinted 1971. ISBN 0 85883 035 3
- No. 3. HEALEY, Alan Telefol phonology. 1964; ii+53pp. + 2 figures, 5 tables. Reprinted 1972, 1981. ISBN 0 85883 036 1
- No. 4. HEALEY, Phyllis M. Telefol noun phrases. 1965; iii+51pp. Reprinted 1972. ISBN 0 85883 037 X
- No. 5. HEALEY, Phyllis M. Levels and chaining in Telefol sentences. 1966; iv+64pp. Reprinted 1971. ISBN 0 85883 038 8
- No. 6. TRYON, Darrell T. Nengone grammar. 1967; x+91pp. Reprinted 1971. ISBN 0 85883 039 6
- No. 7. TRYON, D.T. Dehu grammar. 1968; xi+111pp. Reprinted 1971. ISBN 0 85883 040 X
- No. 8. TRYON, Darrell T. Iai grammar. 1968; xii+125pp. Reprinted 1971. ISBN 0 85883 041 8
- No. 9. DUTTON, T.E. The peopling of Central Papua: some preliminary observations. 1969; viii+182pp. Reprinted 1970, 1971. ISBN 0 85883 042 6
- No.10. FRANKLIN, K.J. The dialects of Kewa. 1968; iv+72pp. (incl. 20 maps). Reprinted 1971. ISBN 0 85883 043 4
- No.11. SOMMER, B.A. Kunjen phonology: synchronic and diachronic. 1969; iv+72pp. (incl. 3 maps). ISBN 0 85883 044 2
- No.12. KLOKEID, Terry J. Thargari phonology and morphology. 1969; viii+56pp. (incl. 1 map). Reprinted 1981. ISBN 0 85883 045 0
- No.13. TREFRY, D. A comparative study of Kuman and Pawaian. 1969; v+94pp. (incl. 1 map). Reprinted 1980. ISBN 0 85883 046 9
- No.14. McELHANON, K.A. Selepet phonology. 1970; v+47pp. (incl. 1 map). ISBN 0 85883 003 5
- No.15. TRYON, D.T. An introduction to Maranungku (Northern Australia). 1970; x+111pp. (incl. 1 map). ISBN 0 85883 047 7
- No.16. McELHANON, K.A. and C.L. VOORHOEVE The Trans-New Guinea Phylum: explorations in deep-level genetic relationships. 1970; v+107pp. (incl. 4 maps). Reprinted 1978. ISBN 0 85883 048 5
- No.17. KUKI, Hiroshi Tuamotuan phonology. 1970; ix+119pp. + 2 maps. ISBN 0 85883 049 3
- No.18. YOUNG, R.A. The verb in Bena-bena: its form and function. 1971; v+68pp. ISBN 0 85883 050 7
- No.19. PATON, W.F. Ambrym (Lonwolwol) grammar. 1971; xi+128pp. (incl. 1 map). ISBN 0 85883 051 5
- No.20. CAPELL, A. Arosi grammar. 1971; iv+90pp. (incl. 1 map). ISBN 0 85883 052 3
- No.21. McELHANON, K.A. Selepet grammar. Part I: From root to phrase. 1972; vi+116pp. ISBN 0 85883 085 X and 0 85883 086 8
- No.22. McELHANON, K.A. Towards a typology of the Finisterre-Huon languages, New Guinea. 1973. vii+73pp. (incl. 1 map). ISBN 0 85883 094 9
- No.23. SCOTT, Graham Higher levels of Fore grammar. Edited by Robert E. Longacre. 1973; x+88pp. ISBN 0 85883 088 4

Series B - Monographs (continued)

- No. 24. DUTTON, T.E. A checklist of languages and present-day villages of central and south-east mainland Papua. 1973; iv+80pp. (incl. 1 map). ISBN 0 85883 090 6
- No. 25. LAYCOCK, D.C. Sepik languages - checklist and preliminary classification. 1973; iv+130pp. (incl. 1 map). ISBN 0 85883 084 1
- No. 26. MÜHLHÄUSLER, P. Pidginization and simplification of language. 1974; v+161pp. Reprinted 1978, 1981. ISBN 0 85883 113 9
- No. 27. RAMOS, Teresita V. The case system of Tagalog verbs. 1974; viii+168pp. ISBN 0 85883 115 5
- No. 28. WEST, Dorothy Wojokeso sentence, paragraph, and discourse analysis. Edited by Robert E. Longacre. 1973; x+181pp. ISBN 0 85883 089 2
- No. 29. ELBERT, Samuel H. Puluwat grammar. 1974; v+137pp. ISBN 0 85883 103 1
- No. 30. METCALFE, C.D. Baṛdi verb morphology (northwestern Australia). 1975; x+215pp. (incl. 1 map). ISBN 0 85883 121 X
- No. 31. VOORHOEVE, C.L. Languages of Irian Jaya: checklist. Preliminary classification, language maps, wordlists. 1975; iv+129pp. (incl. 17 maps). Reprinted 1980. ISBN 0 85883 128 7
- No. 32. WALTON, Janice Binongan Itneg sentences. 1975; vi+70pp. ISBN 0 85883 117 1
- No. 33. GUY, J.B.M. A grammar of the northern dialect of Sakao. 1974; ix+99pp. (incl. 2 maps). ISBN 0 85883 104 X
- No. 34. HOPE, Edward Reginald The deep syntax of Lisu sentences: a transformational case grammar. 1974; viii+184pp. (incl. 1 map). ISBN 0 85883 110 4
- No. 35. IRWIN, Barry Salt-Yui grammar. 1974; iv+151pp. ISBN 0 85883 111 2
- No. 36. PHILLIPS, Donald J. Wahgi phonology and morphology. 1976; x+165pp. ISBN 0 85883 141 4
- No. 37. NGUYỄN ĐĂNG LIÊM Cases, clauses and sentences in Vietnamese. 1975; v+89pp. ISBN 0 85883 133 3
- No. 38. SNEDDON, J.N. Tondano phonology and grammar. 1975; viii+264pp. ISBN 0 85883 125 2
- No. 39. LANG, Adrienne The semantics of classificatory verbs in Enga (and other Papua New Guinea languages). 1975; xii+234pp. (incl. 2 maps). ISBN 0 85883 123 6
- No. 40. RENCK, G.L. A grammar of Yagaria. 1975; xiii+235pp. (incl. 1 map). ISBN 0 85883 130 9
- No. 41. Z'GRAGGEN, John A. The languages of the Madang District, Papua New Guinea. 1975; vi+154pp. (incl. 1 map). Reprinted 1979. ISBN 0 85883 134 1
- No. 42. FURBY, E.S. and C.E. FURBY A preliminary analysis of Garawa phrases and clauses. 1977; viii+101pp. ISBN 0 85883 151 1
- No. 43. STOKHOF, W.A.L. Preliminary notes on the Alor and Pantar languages (East Indonesia). 1975; vi+73pp. (incl. 2 maps). Reprinted 1979. ISBN 0 85883 124 4
- No. 44. SAYERS, Barbara J. The sentence in Wik-Munkan: a description of propositional relationships. 1976; xvii+185pp. ISBN 0 85883 138 4
- No. 45. BIRK, D.B.W. The MalakMalak language, Daly River (Western Arnhem Land). 1976; xii+179pp. (incl. 1 map). ISBN 0 85883 150 3
- No. 46. GLISSMEYER, Gloria A tagmemic analysis of Hawaii English clauses. 1976; viii+149pp. ISBN 0 85883 142 2

Series B - Monographs (continued)

- No.47. SCOTT, Graham The Fore language of Papua New Guinea. 1978; xv+210pp. (incl. 2 maps). ISBN 0 85883 173 2
- No.48. CLARK, Marybeth Coverbs and case in Vietnamese. 1978; xi+215pp. ISBN 0 85883 162 7
- No.49. FILBECK, David T'in: a historical study. 1978; vi+111pp. (incl. 2 maps). ISBN 0 85883 172 4
- No.50. SMITH, Kenneth D. Sedang grammar; phonological and syntactic structure. 1979; xix+191pp. (incl. 3 maps). ISBN 0 85883 180 5
- No.51. WELLS, Margaret A. Siroi grammar. 1979; vii+218pp. ISBN 0 85883 181 3
- No.52. KILHAM, Christine A. Thematic organization of Wik-Munkan discourse. 1977; xix+280pp. (incl. 1 map). ISBN 0 85883 168 6
- No.53. VESALAINEN, Olavi and Marja VESALAINEN Clause patterns in Lhomi. 1980; vii+100pp. ISBN 0 85883 210 0
- No.54. SNEDDON, J.N. Proto-Minahasan: phonology, morphology and wordlist. 1978; x+204pp. (incl. 1 map). ISBN 0 85883 169 4
- No.55. LYNCH, John A grammar of Lenakel. 1978; vii+135pp. (incl. 1 map). ISBN 0 85883 166 X
- No.56. ROSS, Malcolm with John Natu PAOL A Waskia grammar sketch and vocabulary. 1978; v+119pp. ISBN 0 85883 174 0
- No.57. BLAKE, Barry J. A Kalkatungu grammar. 1979; xii+198pp. (incl. 1 map). ISBN 0 85883 197 X
- No.58. BEAUMONT, Clive H. The Tigak language of New Ireland. 1979; xi+163pp. (incl. 2 maps). ISBN 0 85883 187 2
- No.59. STOKHOF, W.A.L. Woisika II: phonemics. 1979; xi+188pp. (incl. diagrams, photographs, 3 maps). Reprinted 1981. ISBN 0 85883 190 2
- No.60. FOX, G.J. Big Nambas grammar. 1979; xii+139pp. (incl. 2 maps). ISBN 0 85883 183 X
- No.61. HAWKINS, Emily A. Hawaiian sentence structures. 1979; iii+111pp. ISBN 0 85883 195 3
- No.62. HEATH, Jeffrey Basic materials in Ritharngu: grammar, texts and dictionary. 1980; ix+249pp. (incl. 1 map). ISBN 0 85883 204 6
- No.63. LUZARES, Casilda Edrial The morphology of selected Cebuano verbs: a case analysis. 1979; xii+208pp. ISBN 0 85883 199 6
- No.64. VOORHOEVE, C.L. The Asmat languages of Irian Jaya. 1980; x+177pp. (incl. 5 maps). ISBN 0 85883 207 0
- No.65. McDONALD, M. and S.A. WURM Basic materials in Waŋkumara (Gaḷali): grammar, sentences and vocabulary. 1979; ix+111pp. (incl. 2 maps). ISBN 0 85883 202 X
- No.66. WOOLFORD, Ellen B. Aspects of Tok Pisin grammar. 1979; v+118pp. ISBN 0 85883 203 8
- No.67. HERCUS, L.A. The Bāgandji language. 1982; xviii+329pp. (incl. 6 maps, 10 photographs). ISBN 0 85883 263 1
- No.68. DAVIES, H.J. Kobon phonology. 1980; v+80pp. (incl. 3 maps). ISBN 0 85883 211 9
- No.69. SOBERANO, Rosa The dialects of Marinduque Tagalog. 1980; xii+232pp. (incl. 42 maps). ISBN 0 85883 216 X
- No.70. JOHNSTON, Raymond Leslie Nakanai of New Britain: the grammar of an Oceanic language. 1980; xiii+310pp. (incl. 2 maps). ISBN 0 85883 209 7
- No.71. CHAN YAP, Gloria Hokkien Chinese borrowings in Tagalog. 1980; viii+155pp. ISBN 0 85883 225 9
- No.72. HEATH, Jeffrey Basic materials in Warndarang: grammar, texts and dictionary. 1980; xii+174pp. (incl. 1 map). ISBN 0 85883 219 4

Series B - Monographs (continued)

- No.73. MOSEL, Ulrike Tolai and Tok Pisin: the influence of the substratum on the development of New Guinea Pidgin. 1980; viii+146pp. ISBN 0 85883 229 1
- No.74. WILLIAMS, Corinne J. A grammar of Yuwaalaraay. 1980; viii+200pp. (incl. 1 map). ISBN 0 85883 221 6
- No.75. GUY, J.B.M. Experimental glottochronology: basic methods and results. 1980; vii+217pp. ISBN 0 85883 220 8
- No.76. PERCIVAL, W.K. A grammar of the urbanised Toba-Batak of Medan. 1981; vi+125pp. ISBN 0 85883 237 2
- No.78. TSUNODA, Tasaku The Djaru language of Kimberley, Western Australia. 1981; xxi+290pp. (incl. 3 maps, 5 photographs). ISBN 0 85883 252 6
- No.79. GUY, J.B.M. Glottochronology without cognate recognition. 1981; viii+134pp. ISBN 0 85883 235 6
- No.80. DURANTI, Alessandro The Samoan fono: a sociolinguistic study. 1981; xi+195pp. (incl. 3 maps, 5 photographs). ISBN 0 85883 248 8
- No.81. TCHEKHOFF, Claude Simple sentences in Tongan. 1981; iv+95pp. ISBN 0 85883 251 8
- No.82. TIPTON, Ruth A. Nembu procedural and narrative discourse. 1982; v+87pp. ISBN 0 85883 259 3
- No.83. THURSTON, William R. A comparative study of Anem and Lusi. 1982; ix+107pp. (incl. 3 maps). ISBN 0 85883 260 7
- No.84. CAUGHLEY, Ross The syntax and morphology of the verb in Chepang. 1982; xvi+269pp. (incl. 3 maps). ISBN 0 85883 278 X
- No.85. WILSON, William H. Proto-Polynesian possessive marking. 1982; xv+137pp. ISBN 0 85883 270 4
- No.86. RUMSEY, A. An intra-sentence grammar of Ungarinjin north-western Australia. 1982; xii+179pp. (incl. 1 map) ISBN 0 85883 272 0
- No.87. CROWLEY, Terry The Paamese language of Vanuatu. 1982; xiii+268pp. (incl. 3 maps). ISBN 0 85883 279 8
- No.88. KEESING, Roger M. Kwaio grammar. 1984; vi+300pp. ISBN 0 85883 315 8
- No.89. MERLAN, Francesca Ngalakan grammar, texts and vocabulary. 1983; xii+220pp. (incl. 1 map). ISBN 0 85883 282 8
- No.90. HARTMANN, John F. Linguistic and memory structures in Tai-Lue oral narratives. 1984; ix+230pp. (incl. 8 maps). ISBN 0 85883 296 8
- No.91. SNEDDON, J.N. Proto-Sangiric and the Sangiric languages. 1984; viii+138pp. (incl. 2 maps). ISBN 0 85883 306 9
- No.92. MOSEL, Ulrike Tolai syntax and its historical development. 1984; iv+223pp. ISBN 0 85883 309 3

IN PREPARATION:

- HERCUS, Luise A. The languages of Victoria: a late survey.
- AUSTIN, Peter, Luise A. HERCUS, and Stephen A. WURM Basic materials in Malyangaba: grammar, sentences and vocabulary.
- SEILER, Walter Imonda, a Papuan language.
- FELDMAN, Harry A grammar of Awtuw

NOTE: For further monographs on Indonesian languages see under Series D - the subseries Materials in languages of Indonesia.

SERIES C - BOOKS

- No. 1. LAYCOCK, D.C. The Ndu language family (Sepik District, New Guinea). 1965; xi+224pp. (incl. 1 map). ISBN 0 85883 053 1
- No. 2. GRACE, George W. Canala dictionary (New Caledonia). 1975; ix+128pp. ISBN 0 85883 122 8
- No. 3. NGUYỄN ĐĂNG LIÊM English grammar: a combined tagmemic and transformational approach. (A contrastive analysis of English and Vietnamese, vol.1.). 1966; xlv+177pp. Reprinted 1970. ISBN 0 85883 054 X and ISBN 0 85883 055 8
- No. 4. NGUYỄN ĐĂNG LIÊM Vietnamese grammar: a combined tagmemic and transformational approach. (A contrastive analysis of English and Vietnamese, vol.2.). 1969; xlvi+209pp. Reprinted 1975. ISBN 0 85883 054 and ISBN 0 85883 056 6
- No. 5. NGUYỄN ĐĂNG LIÊM A contrastive grammatical analysis of English and Vietnamese. (A contrastive analysis of English and Vietnamese, vol.3.). 1967; xv+151pp. Reprinted 1971. ISBN 0 85883 054 X and ISBN 0 85883 057 4
- No. 6. TRYON, Darrell T. Dehu-English dictionary. 1967; v+137pp. Reprinted 1971. ISBN 0 85883 058 2
- No. 7. TRYON, Darrell T. English-Dehu dictionary. 1967; iii+162pp. Reprinted 1971. ISBN 0 85883 059 0
- No. 8. NGUYỄN ĐĂNG LIÊM A contrastive phonological analysis of English and Vietnamese. (A contrastive analysis of English and Vietnamese, vol.4.). 1970; xv+206pp. ISBN 0 85883 054 X and ISBN 0 85883 004 3
- No. 9. TRYON, D.T. and M.-J. DUBOIS Nengone dictionary. Part I: Nengone-English. 1969; vii+445pp. (out of print) ISBN 0 85883 060 4 and ISBN 0 85883 061 2
- No.10. OATES, W. and L. OATES Kapau pedagogical grammar. 1968; v+178pp. Reprinted 1971. ISBN 0 85883 062 0
- No.11. FOX, C.E. Arosi-English dictionary. 1970; iv+406pp. (incl. 1 map). ISBN 0 85883 063 9
- No.12. GRACE, George W. Grand Couli dictionary (New Caledonia). 1976; vii+113pp. ISBN 0 85883 154 6
- No.13. WURM, S.A. and D.C. LAYCOCK, eds Pacific linguistic studies in honour of Arthur Capell. 1970; xi+1292pp. (Hardbound: incl. 25 maps, 1 photograph). Reprinted 1974, 1975, 1978, 1979. ISBN 0 85883 005 1
Articles by Byron W. Bender, Catherine H. Berndt, Ronald M. Berndt, H. Bluhme, J.E. Bolt, C.G. von Brandenstein, C. Douglas Chrétien, J.R. Cleverly, Christopher Court, R.M.W. Dixon, Wilfrid H. Douglas, T.E. Dutton, Isidore Dyen, Samuel H. Elbert, A.P. Elkin, E.H. Flint, Karl J. Franklin, Marie Godfrey, George W. Grace, Kenneth Hale, Joy Harris, Alan Healey, Henry Hershberger, Ruth Hershberger, W.G. Hoddinott, Patrick W. Hohepa, Nils M. Holmer, B.A. Hooley, Dorothy J. James, Hans Kähler, Susan Kaldor, Harland Kerr, Jean F. Kirton, D.C. Laycock, K.A. McElhanon, Howard McKaughan, Nguyễn Đăng Liêm, Geoffrey N. O'Grady, Andrew Pawley, Eunice V. Pike, Richard Pittman, D.J. Prentice, Albert J. Schütz, M.C. Sharpe, W.E. Smythe, A.J. Taylor, D.T. Tryon, E.M. Uhlenbeck, C.F. Voegelin, F.M. Voegelin, C.L. Voorhoeve, S.A. Wurm, John A. Z'graggen.
- No.14. GEERTS, P. 'Āre'āre dictionary. 1970; iv+187pp. (incl. 2 maps) ISBN 0 85883 064 7
- No.15. MCELHANON, K.A. and N.A. MCELHANON Selepet-English dictionary. 1970; xxi+144pp. ISBN 0 85883 065 5
- No.16. FRANKLIN, K.J. A grammar of Kewa, New Guinea. 1971; ix+138pp. ISBN 0 85883 066 3
- No.17. PARKER, G.J. Southeast Ambrym dictionary. 1971; xiii+60pp. ISBN 0 85883 067 1

Series C - Books (Continued)

- No.18. PRENTICE, D.J. The Murut languages of Sabah. 1971; xi+311pp.
(incl. 1 map). ISBN 0 85883 068 X
- No.19. Z'GRAGGEN, J.A. Classificatory and typological studies in languages of the Madang District. 1971; viii+179pp. (incl. 4 maps). ISBN 0 85883 069 8
- No.20. LANG, Adrienne Enga dictionary, with English index. 1973; lxi+219pp.
(Hardbound: incl. 1 map). Reprinted 1978. ISBN 0 85883 093 0
- No.21. PATON, W.F. Ambrym (Lonwolwol) dictionary. 1973; ix+337pp.
(Hardbound) + 1 map. ISBN 0 85883 092 2
- No.22. LONGACRE, Robert E., ed. Philippine discourse and paragraph studies in memory of Betty McLachlin. 1971; xv+366pp. (incl. 1 photograph).
ISBN 0 85883 070 1
Articles by Barbara Blackburn, R.E. Longacre, Betty McLachlin, Charles Walton, Claudia Whittle, Hazel J. Wrigglesworth.
- No.23. TRYON, D.T. and M.-J. DUBOIS Nengone dictionary. Part II: English-Nengone. 1971; iii+202pp. ISBN 0 85883 060 4 and ISBN 0 85883 071 X
- No.24. ELBERT, Samuel H. Puluwat dictionary. 1972; ix+401pp. (Hardbound).
ISBN 0 85883 082 5
- No.25. FOX, Charles E. Lau dictionary, with English index. 1974; vi+260pp.
(Hardbound). Reprinted 1976, 1978. ISBN 0 85883 101 5
- No.26. FRANKLIN, Karl, ed. The linguistic situation in the Gulf District and adjacent areas, Papua New Guinea. 1973; x+597pp. (Hardbound: incl. 8 maps).
Reprinted 1975. ISBN 0 85883 100 7
Articles by H.A. Brown, T.E. Dutton, Karl J. Franklin, Richard G. Lloyd, George E. MacDonald, Karen Shaw, R. Daniel Shaw, Clemens L. Voorhoeve, S.A. Wurm.
- No.27. SOHN, Ho-min and B.W. BENDER A Ulithian grammar. 1973; xv+398pp.
(Hardbound: incl. 2 maps). Reprinted 1980. ISBN 0 85883 098 1
- No.28. HEADLAND, Thomas N. and Janet D. HEADLAND A Dumagat (Casiguran)-English dictionary. 1974; lxiii+232pp. (Hardbound: incl. 1 map).
ISBN 0 85883 107 4
- No.29. DUTTON, T.E., ed. Studies in languages of Central and South-East Papua. 1975; xvii+834pp. (Hardbound: incl. 5 maps). Reprinted 1978.
ISBN 0 85883 119 8
Articles by John Austing, Russell E. Cooper, T.E. Dutton, Cynthia Farr, James Farr, Roger Garland, Susan Garland, J.E. Henderson, J.A. Kolia, Mike Olson, Andrew Pawley, Ernest L. Richert, N.P. Thomson, Randolph Upia, Harry Weimer, Natalia Weimer.
- No.30. LOVING, Richard and Aretta LOVING Awa dictionary. 1975; xlv+203pp.
(Hardbound: incl. 1 map). ISBN 0 85883 137 6
- No.31. NGUYỄN ĐĂNG LIÊM, ed. South-East Asian linguistic studies, vol.1. 1974; vii+213pp. (Hardbound). Reprinted 1978. ISBN 0 85883 144 9 and
ISBN 0 85883 099 X
Articles by Marybeth Clark, Arthur G. Crisfield, Soenjono Dardjowidjojo, Cesar A. Hidalgo, Philip N. Jenner, Nguyễn Đăng Liêm, Saveros Pou.
- No.32. TRYON, D.T. Daly Family languages, Australia. 1974; xvii+305pp.
(Hardbound: incl. 1 map). Reprinted 1980. ISBN 0 85883 106 6
- No.33. WURM, S.A. and B. WILSON English finderlist of reconstructions in Austronesian languages (post-Brandstetter). 1975; xxxii+246pp.
(Hardbound). Reprinted 1978. ISBN 0 85883 129 5
- No.34. GUY, J.B.M. Handbook of Bichelamar - Manuel de Bichelamar. 1974; iii+256pp. (Hardbound). Reprinted 1975, 1979. ISBN 0 85883 109 0
- No.35. KEESING, R.M. Kwaio dictionary. 1975; xxxv+296pp. (Hardbound: incl. 1 map). Reprinted 1981. ISBN 0 85883 120 1

Series C - Books (continued)

- No.36. REID, Lawrence A. Bontok-English dictionary. 1976; xxiii+500pp. (Hardbound). ISBN 0 85883 145 7
- No.37. RENCK, G.L. Yagaria dictionary, with English index. 1977; xxix+327pp. (Hardbound: incl. 1 map). ISBN 0 85883 161 9
- No.38. WURM, S.A., ed. New Guinea area languages and language study, vol.1: Papuan languages and the New Guinea linguistic scene. 1975; xlvi+1038pp. (Hardbound: incl. 28 maps). Reprinted 1977. ISBN 0 85883 131 7 and ISBN 0 85883 132 5
Articles by A. Capell, T.E. Dutton, Karl J. Franklin, Harland B. Kerr, D.C. Laycock, K.A. McElhanon, Evelyn M. Todd, C.L. Voorhoeve, S.A. Wurm, John A. Z'graggen.
- No.39. WURM, S.A., ed. New Guinea area languages and language study, vol.2: Austronesian languages. 1976; xxxv+736pp. (Hardbound: incl. 21 maps). Reprinted 1979. ISBN 0 85883 131 7 and ISBN 0 85883 155 4
Articles by C.H. Beaumont, A. Capell, Ann Chowning, T.E. Dutton, George W. Grace, Alan Healey, Bruce A. Hooley, D.C. Laycock, Peter C. Lincoln, David R. Lithgow, Andrew Pawley, A.J. Taylor, S.A. Wurm, John A. Z'graggen.
- No.40. WURM, S.A., ed. New Guinea area languages and language study, vol.3: Language, culture, society, and the modern world. 1977; lxxxvi+1449pp. (Hardbound: incl. 3 maps, 40 photographs), in two fascicles. Reprinted 1981, 1985. ISBN 0 85883 131 7 and ISBN 0 85883 159 7
Articles by C. Abel, Henry L. Bell, Catherine H. Berndt, H. Myron Bromley, H.A. Brown, A. Capell, Lois Carrington, Emily Clarke, Anne M. Cochran, E.W. Deibler Jr, T.E. Dutton, Irenäus Eibl-Eibesfeldt, Franz-Josef Eilers, Joice Franklin, Karl J. Franklin, Paul G. Freyberg, E. Fry, Alan Healey, L.R. Healey, R.K. Johnson, Adrienne Lang, Ranier Lang, Ralph S. Lawton, D.C. Laycock, Peter C. Lincoln, John Lynch, Howard P. McKaughan, Francis Mihalic, John Minogue, Peter Mühlhäusler, A.K. Neuendorf, Ebia Olewale, Andrew Pawley, G.L. Renck, Joan Rule, W.M. Rule, Gillian Sankoff, Robert P. Scott, Peter J. Silzer, A.J. Taylor, W.E. Tomasetti, Donald F. Tuzin, C.L. Voorhoeve, David Y.H. Wu, S.A. Wurm, John A. Z'graggen. Calvin Zinkel.
- No.41. FLIERL, W. and H. STRAUSS, eds Kâte dictionary. 1977; xxxv+499pp. (Hardbound: incl. 1 map). ISBN 0 85883 149 X
- No.42. NGUYỄN ĐĂNG LIÊM, ed. South-East Asian linguistic studies, vol.2. 1976; iv+262pp. (Hardbound: incl. 2 maps). ISBN 0 85883 144 9 and ISBN 0 85883 143 0
Articles by Paul K. Benedict, G. Diffloth, Eugénie J.A. Henderson, Judith M. Jacob, Philip N. Jenner, Joseph F. Kess, A. Llamzon, Ma. Teresita Martin, Malcolm Warren Mintz, Lili Rabel-Heymann, H.L. Shorto, Sidharta (Sie Ing Djiang), John U. Wolff.
- No.43. SMALLEY, William A., ed. Phonemes and orthography: language planning in ten minority languages of Thailand. 1976; xiii+347pp. (Hardbound) ISBN 0 85883 144 9
Articles by C.W. Callaway, Lois Callaway, Joseph R. Cooke, David Filbeck, David Hogan, E.R. Hope, J. Edwin Hudspeth, Beulah M. Johnston, James A. Morris, Donald Schlatter, William A. Smalley, Peter Wyss.
- No.44. ZORC, David Paul The Bisayan dialects of the Philippines: subgrouping and reconstruction. 1977; xxiii+328pp. (Hardbound: incl. 9 maps). ISBN 0 85883 157 0
- No.45. NGUYỄN ĐĂNG LIÊM, ed. South-East Asian linguistic studies, vol.3. 1979; ix+326pp. (Hardbound) + 3 maps. ISBN 0 85883 144 9 and ISBN 0 85883 177 5
Articles by A. Capell, Soenjono Dardjowidjojo, Raleigh Ferrell, Jackson T. Gandour, Eugénie J.A. Henderson, Joseph F. Kess, Nguyễn Đăng Liêm, A. Kemp Pallesen, Alejandro Q. Perez, Lawrence A. Reid, Alfonso O. Santiago, Patricia Stanley, Norman H. Zide, R. David Zorc.

Series C - Books (continued)

- No.46. HEALEY, Phyllis and Alan HEALEY *Telefol dictionary*. 1977; xix+358pp. (Hardbound). ISBN 0 85883 160 0
- No.47. PEREZ, A.Q., A.O. SANTIAGO and NGUYỄN, ĐĂNG LIÊM, eds *Papers from the Conference on the Standardisation of Asian Languages, Manila, Philippines, December 16-21, 1974*. 1978; ix+386pp. (Hardbound: incl. 1 map). ISBN 0 85883 176 7
Articles by Abdullah Hassan, S. Takdir Alisjahbana, Asmah Haji Omar, Nelia G. Casambre, James R. Chamberlain, Sisir Kumar Das, Virgilio G. Enriquez, Andrew Gonzalez, Amran Halim, Astuti Hendrato-Darmosugito, Yahaya Ismail, Hans Kaehler, Harimurti Kridalaksana, Ernest W. Lee, Ferdinand E. Marcos, S.W. Rudjiati Muljadi, Nguyễn Đăng Liêm, Fe T. Otones, Al Q. Perez, Ponciano B.P. Pineda, Wissanu Rawanking, Jack C. Richards, Alfonso O. Santiago, Takuji Sasaki, Bonifacio P. Sibayan, Hengtse Tu, Lars S. Vikör.
- No.48. GONZALEZ, Andrew *Pampangan: towards a meaning-based description*. 1981; xiii+402pp. (Hardbound) ISBN 0 85883 244 5
- No.49. NGUYỄN ĐĂNG LIÊM, ed. *South-East Asian linguistic studies, vol.4*. 1979; iv+436pp. (Hardbound). ISBN 0 85883 144 9 and ISBN 0 85883 201 1
Articles by Donald F. Barr, Maxwell Cobbe, James T. Collins, Joseph R. Cooke, Anthony Diller, Jack Gandour, John F. Hartmann, SamAng Hiranburana, Lou Hohulin, Mary E. Honts, Hope M. Hurlbut, Philip N. Jenner, Wilaiwan Kanittanan, Michael Kenstowicz, Joseph F. Kess, Anna Kwan-Terry, Nguyễn Đình-Hoà, Patcharin Peyasantiwong, Saveros Pou, Joan M. Rosen, Marmo Soemarmo, Tham Seong Chee, Michael R. Thomas, Udom Warotamasikhhadit.
- No.50. TRYON, D.T. *New Hebrides languages: an internal classification*. 1976; v+545pp. (Hardbound: incl. 7 maps). Reprinted 1979. ISBN 0 85883 152 X
- No.51. GLOVER, Warren W., Jessie R. GLOVER and Deu Bahadur GURUNG *Gurung-Nepali-English dictionary, with English-Gurung and Nepali-Gurung indexes*. 1977; xiii+316pp. (Hardbound). ISBN 0 85883 147 3
- No.52. MÜHLHÄUSLER, Peter *Growth and structure of the lexicon of New Guinea Pidgin*. 1979; xx+498pp. (Hardbound). Reprinted 1984. ISBN 0 85883 191 0
- No.53. FRANKLIN, Karl J. and Joice FRANKLIN, assisted by Yapua KIRAPEASI *A Kewa dictionary, with supplementary grammatical and anthropological materials*. 1978; xi+514pp. (Hardbound: incl. 10 maps). ISBN 0 85883 182 1
- No.54. WURM, S.A., ed. *Australian linguistic studies*. 1979; xv+753pp. (Hardbound: incl. 18 maps, 7 illustrations). ISBN 0 85883 185 6
Articles by Barry J. Blake, A. Capell, Lois Carrington, Neil Chadwick, Jeffrey Heath, L.A. Hercus, Geoffrey N. O'Grady, Bruce Rigsby, M.C. Sharpe, Peter Sutton, Michael J. Walsh.
- No.55. LYNCH, John *Lenakel dictionary*. 1977; vii+167pp. ISBN 0 85883 165 1
- No.56. CAPELL, A. *Futuna-Aniwa dictionary, with grammatical introduction*. 1984; iv+252pp. ISBN 0 85883 316 6
- No.57. FOX, Charles E. *Arosi dictionary. Revised edition with English-Arosi index prepared by Mary Craft*. 1978; iv+598pp. (Hardbound: incl. 1 map). ISBN 0 85883 170 8
- No.58. THARP, J.A. and Y-Bhăm BUỒN-YĂ *A Rhade-English dictionary, with English-Rhade finderlist*. 1980; xi+271pp. (Hardbound). ISBN 0 85883 217 8
- No.59. BAUTISTA, Maria Lourdes S. *The Filipino bilingual's competence: a model based on an analysis of Tagalog-English code switching*. 1980; vi+386pp. (Hardbound). ISBN 0 85883 212 7

Series C - Books (continued)

- No.60. HEATH, Jeffery Basic materials in Mara: grammar, texts and dictionary. 1981; xiii+522pp. (Hardbound: incl. 1 map). ISBN 0 85883 247 X
- No.61. WURM, S.A. and Lois CARRINGTON, eds 'Second International Conference on Austronesian Linguistics: proceedings. Fascicle one: Western Austronesian 1978; xxii+1-688pp. (Hardbound: incl. 1 map, 2 photographs) Reprinted 1983. ISBN 0 85883 184 8 Articles by Natalia Alieva, J.C. Anceaux, Robert Blust, Alice Cartier, Sandra Chung, Otto Chr. Dahl, Soenjono Dardjowidjojo, Isidore Dyen, Raleigh Ferrell, Jo-Ann Flora, Jeanne D. Gibson, A. Hakim Usman, R. Hardjadibrata, Hans Kähler, Joseph F. Kess, Don Laycock, Paul Jen-kuei Li, Paz Buenaventura Naylor, D.J. Prentice, Lawrence A. Reid, J.P. Sarumpaet, U. Sirk, H. Steinhauer, Claude Tchekhoff, Michael R. Thomas, John W.M. Verhaar, François Zacot, R. David Zorc. Fascicle two: Eastern Austronesian. 1978; xxii-xxvi+688-1497pp. (Hardbound: incl. 6 maps) Reprinted 1983. ISBN 0 85883 184 8 Articles by David G. Arms, Bruce G. Biggs, Ann Chowning, Ross Clark, Anne Cochran, Tom Dutton, Bryan Ezard, Jacques Bernard Michel Guy, S.P. Harrison, Marianne Haslev, Raymond L. Johnston, Yves Lemaitre, P.C. Lincoln, John Lynch, Donald S. Marshall, Rodney F. Moag, Peter Mühlhäusler, Andrew Pawley, Albert J. Schütz, William J. Seiter, Andrew Taylor, Evelyn M. Todd, D.T. Tryon, D.S. Walsh, S.A. Wurm.
- No.62. SCOTT, Graham Fore dictionary. 1980; xiii+243pp. (Hardbound: incl. 1 map). ISBN 0 85883 226 7
- No.63. BROMLEY, H. Myron A grammar of Lower Grand Valley Dani. 1981; xiv+424pp. (Hardbound). ISBN 0 85883 223 2
- No.64. COPPELL, W.G. Austronesian and other languages of the Pacific and South-East Asia: an annotated catalogue of theses and dissertations. 1981; xiii+521pp. (Hardbound) ISBN 0 85883 238 0
- No.65. RANBY, Peter A Nanumea lexicon. 1980; xi+243pp. (Hardbound). ISBN 0 85883 227 5
- No.66. WURM, S.A. and Shirô HATTORI, eds Language atlas of the Pacific area, part 1: New Guinea area, Oceania, Australia. 1981; ii+74pp. (incl. 25 multicoloured maps, appropriate text materials, indexes). (Boxed set) ISBN 0 85883 239 9 and ISBN 0 85883 240 2 (Distributed by GeoCenter, Honigwiesenstrasse 25, D-7000 Stuttgart 80, Postfach 80 08 30, West Germany. Price DM 250.-)
- No.67. WURM, S.A. and Shirô HATTORI, eds Language atlas of the Pacific area, part 2: Japan area, Philippines and Formosa, mainland and insular South-east Asia. 1983; ii+72pp. (incl. 23 multicoloured maps, appropriate text materials, indexes). ISBN 0 85883 239 9 and ISBN 0 85883 290 9 (Distributed by GeoCenter, Honigwiesenstrasse 25, D-7000 Stuttgart 80, Postfach 80 08 30, West Germany. Price DM 250.-)
- No.68. STREICHER, J.-F. Jabêm-English dictionary. 1982; xii+674pp. (Hardbound: incl. 1 map). ISBN 0 85883 274 7
- No.69. CAPELL, A. and H.H.J. COATE Comparative studies in Northern Kimberley languages. 1984; xvi+258pp. (incl. 1 map). ISBN 0 85883 314 X
- No.71. WORDICK, F.J.F. The Yindjibarndi language. 1982; xii+390pp. (Hardbound: incl. 1 map). ISBN 0 85883 265 8
- No.72. TRYON, D.T. and B.D. HACKMAN The languages of the Solomon Islands: an internal classification. 1983; viii+490pp. (Hardbound: incl. 5 maps). ISBN 0 85883 292 5
- No.73. FERRELL, Raleigh Paiwan dictionary. 1982; x+503pp. (Hardbound). ISBN 0 85883 264 X

Series C - Books (continued)

- No.74. HALIM, Amran, Lois CARRINGTON and S.A. WURM, eds Papers from the Third International Conference on Austronesian Linguistics. vol.1: Currents in Oceanic. 1982. vi+314pp. (incl. 8 maps). ISBN 0 85883 285 2; 0 85883 271 2
Articles by Tom Dutton, Jacques B.M. Guy, S.P. Harrison, Raymond L. Johnston, Don Laycock, John Lynch, Malcolm Ross, D.T. Tryon, D.S. Walsh.
- No.75. HALIM, Amran, Lois CARRINGTON and S.A. WURM, eds Papers from the Third International Conference on Austronesian Linguistics. vol.2: Tracking the travellers. 1982; vi+331pp. (incl. 3 maps). ISBN 0 85883 285 2; 0 85883 275 5
Articles by J.C. Anceaux, James T. Collins, Isidore Dyen, Farid M. Onn, Mark Harvey, Hans Lapoliwa, Paul Jen-kuei Li, Theodore A. Llamzon, J. Noorduynd, Andrew K. Pawley, Lawrence A. Reid, Nicole Revel-Macdonald, Mangantar Simanjuntak, Stanley Starosta, C.L. Voorhoeve, John U. Wolff, Colin Yallop, R. David Zorc.
- No.76. HALIM, Amran, Lois CARRINGTON and S.A. WURM, eds Papers from the Third International Conference on Austronesian Linguistics. vol.3: Accent on variety. 1982; vi+324pp. (incl. 48 maps). ISBN 0 85883 285 2; 0 85883 281 X
Articles by Ross Clark, Precy Espiritu-Reid, James J. Fox, C.D. Grijns, Kay Ikranagara, Joseph F. Kess, E.A. Kondrashkina, Threes Y. Kumanireng, Bernd Nothofer, D.J. Prentice, J.P. Sarumpaet, Gary F. Simons, Istiati Sutomo, KMA M. Usop, Roland Walker.
- No.77. HALIM, Amran, Lois CARRINGTON and S.A. WURM, eds Papers from the Third International Conference on Austronesian Linguistics, vol.4: Thematic variation. 1983; viii+415pp. (incl. 6 maps). ISBN 0 85883 285 2; 0 85883 304 2
Articles by Natalia F. Alieva, Azhar M. Simin, Wayan Bawa, Joel Bradshaw, Alice Cartier, Terry Crowley, Soenjono Dardjowidjojo, Raleigh J. Ferrell, R. Hardjadibrata, Marit Kana, Bambang Kaswanti Purwo, Keith McCune, Tamsin Medan, Claire Moyse-Faurie, I Gusti Ngurah Bagus, Françoise Ozanne-Rivierre, Ramelan, Sri Wulan Rujati Mulyadi, Soedjarwo, Dendy Sugono, Ignatius Suharno, Michael R. Thomas, Henny Lomban Ticoalu, E.M. Uhlenbeck, John W.M. Verhaar, Husein Widjajakusumah, Yeoh Chiang Kee.
- No.78. KING, Julie K. and John Wayne KING, eds Languages of Sabah: a survey report. 1984; vi+359pp. (incl. 39 maps). ISBN 0 85883 297 6
- No.79. LYNCH, J. ed., Studies in the languages of Erromango. 1983; vii+222pp. (incl 2 maps). ISBN 0 85883 284 4
- No.80. BENDER, Byron W., ed. Studies in Micronesian linguistics. 1984; xii+515pp. (incl. 1 map) ISBN 0 85883 307 7
Articles by Byron W. Bender, Jo-Ann Flora, Sheldon P. Harrison, Robert W. Hsu, Frederick H. Jackson, Roderick A. Jacobs, John Thayer Jensen, Lewis S. Josephs, Kee-dong Lee, Ann M. Peters, Kenneth Rehg, Ho-min Sohn, Anthony F. Tawerilmang, Judith W. Wang.
- No.81. BRUCE, Les The Alambalak language of Papua New Guinea (East Sepik). 1984; vi+361pp. (Hardbound: incl. 2 maps). ISBN 0 85883 303 4
- No.83. MORRIS, Cliff Tetun-English dictionary. 1984; xx+194pp. (incl. 1 map). ISBN 0 85883 308 5
- No.86. RENSCH, Karl H. Tikisionalio fakauvea-fakafalani - Dictionnaire wallisien-français. 1984; Special Number; xiv+439pp. (incl. 1 map). ISBN 0 85883 310 7

Series C - Books (continued)

- No.87. THURGOOD, Graham, James A. MATISOFF, David BRADLEY, eds, with the assistance of Grace Shiang-Jiun Lin and Keith Record. Linguistics of the Sino-Tibetan area: the state of the art. Papers presented to Paul K. Benedict for his 71st birthday. 1985; vii+498pp.
ISBN 0 85883 319 0
Articles by William L. Ballard, William H. Baxter III, Alton L. Becker, Nicholas C. Bodman, David Bradley, Christopher Court, Søren Egerod, William J. Gedney, Inga-Lill Hansson, Mantaro J. Hashimoto, André-Georges Haudricourt, Eugénie J.A. Henderson, Franklin E. Huffman, F.K. Lehman, Charles N. Li, Lorenz G. Löffler, James A. Matisoff, Martine Mazaudon, Tsu-li Mei, Boyd Michailovsky, Yasuhiko Nagano, Nguyễn Đình-hoà, Tatsuo Nishida, Jerry Norman, A. Schüssler, R.K. Sprigg, Sandra A. Thompson, Graham Thurgood, Julian K. Wheatley, Paul Fu-mien Yang.

IN PREPARATION:

- LAYCOCK, D.C. Basic materials in Buin: grammar, texts and dictionary.
- WURM, S.A. and Peter MÜHLHÄUSLER, eds Handbook of Tok Pisin (New Guinea Pidgin). Contributions by Peter Mühlhäusler, S.A. Wurm, D.C. Laycock, T.E. Dutton, Jeff Siegel.
- WURM, S.A., John G. MEALUE and John Ini LAPLI Lödai dictionary (Malo dialect), Northern Santa Cruz.
- FOX, James J. ed. To speak in pairs: essays on the ritual languages of eastern Indonesia.
- BROWN, Herbert A. A comparative dictionary of Orocolo, Gulf of Papua.
- CHEN, Teresa M. Verbal constructions and verbal classification in Nataoran-Amis.

SERIES D - SPECIAL PUBLICATIONS

(BULLETINS, ARCHIVAL MATERIALS AND OTHER PUBLICATIONS)

- No. 1. Bulletin No.1. 1964; 9pp. ISBN 0 85883 072 8
Contributions by A. Capell, R.D. Eagleson, E.H. Flint, Susan Kaldor, J. Lyons, S.A. Wurm.
- No. 2. Bulletin No.2. 1965; v+84pp. ISBN 0 85883 073 6
Contributions by J.R. Bernard, H. Bluhme, Christopher A.F. Court, Robert R. Dyer, E.H. Flint, F.W. Harwood, Susan Kaldor, E.M. Liggins, A. Murtonen, Anita Pincas, Hans Pollak, C.W. Ruhle, R.J. Zatorski.
- No. 3. WURM, S.A. New Guinea Highlands Pidgin: course materials. 1971; vii+175pp. ISBN 0 85883 074 4
- No. 4. WURM, S.A. Languages: Eastern, Western and Southern Highlands, Territory of Papua & New Guinea. (Map in fourteen colours.) 1961. ISBN 0 85883 075 2
- No. 5. LAYCOCK, Don Materials in New Guinea Pidgin (Coastal and Lowlands). 1970; xxxvii+62pp. Reprinted 1974. ISBN 0 85883 076 0
- No. 6. NGUYỄN ĐĂNG LIÊM Four-syllable idiomatic expressions in Vietnamese. 1970; v+60pp. ISBN 0 85883 077 9
- No. 7. ELBERT, S.H. Three legends of Puluwat and a bit of talk. 1971; ix+85pp. (incl. 1 map, 1 photograph). ISBN 0 85883 078 7
- No. 8. LANG, Adrienne, Katherine E.W. MATHER and Mary L. ROSE Information storage and retrieval: a dictionary project. 1972; vii+151pp. ISBN 0 85883 087 6
- No. 9. PACIFIC LINGUISTICS Index to Pacific Linguistics, Series A-D, as at the end of 1970. 1971; iv+75pp. ISBN 0 85883 079 5
- No.10. PATON, W.F. Tales of Ambrym. 1971; xii+82pp. (incl. 1 map). Reprinted 1978. ISBN 0 85883 080 9
- No.11. WURM, S.A., ed., with P. BRENNAN, R. BROWN, G. BUNN, K. FRANKLIN, B. IRWIN, G. SCOTT, A. STUCKY, and other members of the Summer Institute of Linguistics, New Guinea Branch Language maps of the Highlands Provinces, Papua New Guinea. 1978; iii+21pp. (incl. 6 maps). ISBN 0 85883 171 6
- No.12. DUTTON, T.E. Conversational New Guinea Pidgin. 1973; xviii+292pp. Reprinted 1974, 1977, 1979, 1981. ISBN 0 85883 096 5
- No.13. GLOVER, Jessie R. and Deu Bahadur GURUNG Conversational Gurung. 1979; vii+216pp. ISBN 0 85883 192 9
- No.14. BARNETT, Gary L. Handbook for the collection of fish names in Pacific languages. 1978; v+101pp. (incl. 1 map, 47 photographs, 3 drawings). ISBN 0 85883 175 9
- No.15. TRYON, D.T. & R. GÉLY, eds Gazetteer of New Hebrides place names / Nomenclature des noms géographiques des Nouvelles-Hébrides. 1979; xxxiii+155pp. (incl. 1 map). ISBN 0 85883 194 5
- No.16. YOUNG, Maribelle Bwaidoka tales. 1979; viii+136pp. (incl. 1 map). ISBN 0 85883 200 3
- No.17. STOKHOF, W.A.L., ed. ...with Lia SALEH-BRONKHORST Holle lists: vocabularies in languages of Indonesia, vol.1: Introductory volume. (Materials in languages of Indonesia, No.1: W.A.L. Stokhof, Series ed.) 1980; v+149pp. (incl. 2 maps). Reprinted 1981. ISBN 0 85883 213 5 and ISBN 0 85883 214 3

Series D - Special Publications (continued)

- No.18. STANHOPE, John M. The language of the Rao people, Grengabu, Madang Province, Papua New Guinea. 1980; vii+28pp. (incl. 3 maps, 5 photographs). ISBN 0 85883 222 4
- No.19. STOKHOF, W.A.L. Woisika I: an ethnographic introduction. 1977: ix+74pp. (incl. 3 maps). Reprinted 1980. ISBN 0 85883 167 8
- No.20. CAPELL, A. and J. LAYARD Materials in Atchin, Malekula: grammar, vocabulary and texts. 1980; v+260pp. (incl. 1 map). ISBN 0 85883 231 3
- No.21. SCHEBECK, B. Texts on the social system of the At^{Yn}Yamatana people, with grammatical notes. 1974; xviii+278pp. + 1 photograph. ISBN 0 85883 102 3
- No.22. PATON, W.F. Customs of Ambrym (texts, songs, games and drawings). 1979; xv+98pp. (incl. 1 map, 4 photographs). ISBN 0 85883 189 9
- No.23. CLYNE, Michael, ed. Australia talks: essays on the sociology of Australian immigrant and aboriginal languages. 1976; viii+244pp. Reprinted 1978, 1980, 1983. ISBN 0 85883 148 1
Articles by M. Anne Bolitho, Michael Clyne, Robert D. Eagleson, R. McL. Harris, Ruth Johnston, Susan Kaldor, Manfred Klarberg, Stephen Muecke, Marta Rado, John Sandefur, Margeret C. Sharpe, J.J. Smolicz, Bruce A. Sommer, Brian A. Taylor, Elizabeth Thuan, Darrell T. Tryon.
- No.24. DUTTON, T.E. and C.L. VOORHOEVE Beginning Hiri Motu. 1974; xvii+259pp. Set of 6 cassettes (optional). Reprinted 1975. ISBN 0 85883 112 0
- No.25. Z'GRAGGEN, John A. The languages of the Madang District, Papua New Guinea. (Map) 1973. ISBN 0 85883 105 8
- No.26. LAYCOCK, D. Languages of the Sepik Region, Papua New Guinea. (Map) 1975. ISBN 0 85883 136 8
- No.27. WURM, S.A. Spreading of languages in the South-western Pacific. (Map) 1975. ISBN 0 85883 127 9
- No.28. STOKHOF, W.A.L., ed., ...with Lia SALEH-BRONKHORST Holle lists: vocabularies in languages of Indonesia, vol.2: Sula and Bacan Islands, North Halmahera, South and East Halmahera. (Materials in languages of Indonesia, No.2: W.A.L. Stokhof, Series ed.) 1980; iv+325pp. ISBN 0 85883 213 5 and ISBN 0 85883 218 6
- No.29. DUTTON, Tom Queensland Canefields English of the late nineteenth century (a record of interview with two of the last surviving Kanakas in North Queensland, 1964). 1980; xiii+147pp. (incl. 3 maps, 2 photographs). ISBN 0 85883 224 0
- No.30. Z'GRAGGEN, J.A. A comparative word list of the Rai Coast languages, Madang Province, Papua New Guinea. 1980; xv+181pp. (incl. 1 map). ISBN 0 85883 232 1
- No.31. Z'GRAGGEN, J.A. A comparative word list of the Northern Adelbert Range languages, Madang Province, Papua New Guinea. 1980; xvi+178pp. (incl. 1 map). ISBN 0 85883 228 3
- No.32. Z'GRAGGEN, J.A. A comparative word list of the Mabusu languages, Madang Province, Papua New Guinea. 1980; xv+184pp. (incl. 1 map). ISBN 0 85883 233 X
- No.33. Z'GRAGGEN, J.A. A comparative word list of the Southern Adelbert Range languages, Madang Province, Papua New Guinea. 1980; xvi+97pp. (incl. 1 map). ISBN 0 85883 234 8

Series D - Special Publications (continued)

- No. 34. LAPOLIWA, Hans A generative approach to the phonology of bahasa Indonesia. (Materials in languages of Indonesia, No.3: W.A.L. Stokhof, Series ed.) 1981; v+155pp. ISBN 0 85883 245 3
- No. 35. STOKHOF, W.A.L., ed., ...with Lia SALEH-BRONKHORST and Alma E. ALMANAR Holle lists: vocabularies in languages of Indonesia, vol.3/1: Southern Moluccas; Central Moluccas: Seram (I). (Materials in languages of Indonesia, No.4: W.A.L. Stokhof, Series ed.) 1981; iv+201pp. (incl. 1 map). ISBN 0 85883 213 5; 0 85883 242 9; 0 85883 243 7.
- No. 36. HALIM, Amran Intonation in relation to syntax in Indonesian. (Materials in languages of Indonesia, No.5: W.A.L. Stokhof, Series ed.) 1981; vii+149pp. ISBN 0 85883 246 1
- No. 37. NABABAN, P.W.J. A grammar of Toba-Batak. (Materials in languages of Indonesia, No.6: W.A.L. Stokhof, Series ed.) 1981; xxiv+146pp. (incl. 2 maps). ISBN 0 85883 254 2
- No. 38. POEDJOSOEDARMO, Soepomo Javanese influence on Indonesian. (Materials in languages of Indonesia, No.7: W.A.L. Stokhof, Series ed.) 1982; viii+187pp. (incl. 1 map). ISBN 0 85883 261 5
- No. 39. KARTOMIHARDJO, Soeseno Ethnography of communicative codes in East Java. (Materials in languages of Indonesia, No.8: W.A.L. Stokhof, Series ed.) 1981; xi+212pp. (incl. 1 map). ISBN 0 85883 255 0
- No. 40. CARRINGTON, Lois and Miriam CURNOW Twenty years of Pacific Linguistics: an index of contributions to Pacific linguistic studies 1961-1981. 1981; vi+161pp. ISBN 0 85883 249 6
- No. 41. STOKHOF, W.A.L. Woisika riddles. (Materials in languages of Indonesia, No.9: W.A.L. Stokhof, Series ed.) 1982; iii+74pp. (incl. 2 maps). ISBN 0 85883 257 7
- No. 42. MCGREGOR, Donald E. and Aileen MCGREGOR Olo language materials. 1982; viii+155pp. ISBN 0 85883 262 3
- No. 43. VERHEIJEN, J.A.J. Dictionary of Manggarai plant names. 1982; iii+140pp. (incl. 1 map). ISBN 0 85883 273 9
- No. 44. STOKHOF, W.A.L., ed., ...with Lia SALEH-BRONKHORST and Alma E. ALMANAR Holle lists: vocabularies in languages of Indonesia, vol.3/2: Central Moluccas: Seram (II). (Materials in languages of Indonesia, No.10: W.A.L. Stokhof, Series ed.) 1981; iv+207pp. ISBN 0 85883 213 5; 0 85883 242 9; 0 85883 253 4
- No. 45. SUHARNO, Ignatius A descriptive study of Javanese. (Materials in languages of Indonesia, No.11: W.A.L. Stokhof, Series ed.) 1982; xiv+175pp. ISBN 0 85883 258 5
- No. 46. VOORHOEVE, C.L., ed. The Makian languages and their neighbours. (Materials in languages of Indonesia, No.12: W.A.L. Stokhof, Series ed.) 1982; viii+148pp. (incl. 4 maps). ISBN 0 85883 277 1
Articles by C.L. Voorhoeve; J.T. Collins (2); D. Teljeur.
- No. 47. COLLINS, James T. The historical relationships of the languages of Central Maluku, Indonesia. (Materials in languages of Indonesia, No.13: W.A.L. Stokhof, Series ed.) 1983; ix+168pp. (incl. 10 maps). ISBN 0 85883 289 5
- No. 48. TAMPUBOLON, Daulat Purnama Verbal affixations in Indonesian: a semantic exploration. (Materials in languages of Indonesia, No.14: W.A.L. Stokhof, Series ed.) 1983; v+156pp. (incl. 1 map). ISBN 0 85883 280 1

Series D - Special Publications (continued)

- No.49. STOKHOF, W.A.L., ed., ...with Lia SALEH-BRONCKHORST and Alma E. ALMANAR
Holle lists: vocabularies in languages of Indonesia, vol.3/3: Central
Moluccas: Seram (III); Haruku; Banda; Ambon (I). (Materials in languages
of Indonesia No.15: W.A.L. Stokhof, Series ed.)
1982; vi+214pp. ISBN 0 85883 213 5; 0 85883 242 9; 0 85883 288 7
- No.50. STOKHOF, W.A.L., ed., ...with Lia SALEH-BRONCKHORST and Alma E. ALMANAR
Holle lists: vocabularies in languages of Indonesia, vol.3/4:
Central Moluccas: Ambon (II); Buru; Nusa Laut; Saparua.
(Materials in languages of Indonesia No.16: W.A.L. Stokhof, Series ed.)
1982; iv+179pp. ISBN 0 85883 213 5; 0 85883 242 9; 0 85883 267 4
- No.51. STOKHOF, W.A.L., ed., ...with Lia SALEH-BRONCKHORST and Alma E. ALMANAR
Holle lists: vocabularies in languages of Indonesia, vol.4: Talaud and
Sangir Islands. (Materials in languages of Indonesia No.17:
W.A.L. Stokhof, Series ed.) 1982; iv+313pp. (incl. 1 map).
ISBN 0 85883 213 5; 0 85883 268 2
- No.52. STOKHOF, W.A.L., ed., ...with Lia SALEH-BRONCKHORST and Alma E. ALMANAR
Holle lists: vocabularies in languages of Indonesia, vol.5/1:
Irian Jaya: Austronesian languages; Papuan languages, Digul area.
(Materials in languages of Indonesia No.18: W.A.L. Stokhof, Series ed.)
1982; iv+186pp. (incl. 2 maps). ISBN 0 85883 213 5; 0 85883 269 0;
0 85883 293 3.
- No.53. STOKHOF, W.A.L., ed., ...with Lia SALEH-BRONCKHORST and Alma E. ALMANAR
Holle lists: vocabularies in languages of Indonesia, vol.5/2: Irian Jaya:
Papuan languages, Northern languages, Central Highlands languages.
(Materials in languages of Indonesia No.19: W.A.L. Stokhof, Series ed.)
1983; iv+245pp. (incl. 2 maps). ISBN 0 85883 213 5; 0 85883 269 0;
0 85883 294 1
- No.54. HOLMER, Nils M. Linguistic survey of south-eastern Queensland.
1983; vii+485pp. ISBN 0 85883 295 X
- No.55. DJAWANAI, Stephanus Ngadha text tradition: the collective mind of the
Ngadha people, Flores. (Materials in languages of Indonesia No.20:
W.A.L. Stokhof, Series ed.) 1983; vii+278pp. (incl. 1 map).
ISBN 0 85883 283 6
- No.56. AJAMISEBA, Daniello C. A classical Malay text grammar: insights into
a non-western text tradition. (Materials in languages of Indonesia
No.21: W.A.L. Stokhof, Series ed.) 1983; v+116pp. ISBN 0 85883 286 0
- No.57. McELHANON, K.A. A linguistic field guide to the Morobe Province,
Papua New Guinea. 1984; iii+67pp. (incl. 1 map). ISBN 0 85883 287 9
- No.58. JASPAN, M.A. Materials for a Rejang-Indonesian-English dictionary,
with a fragmentary sketch of the Rejang language by W. Aichele, and
a preface and additional annotations by P. Voorhoeve. (Materials in
languages of Indonesia No. 27: W.A.L. Stokhof, Series ed.)
1984; x+162pp. ISBN 0 85883 312 3
- No.59. STOKHOF, W.A.L., ed., ...with Lia SALEH-BRONCKHORST and Alma E. ALMANAR
Holle lists: vocabularies in languages of Indonesia, vol.6: The Lesser
Sunda Islands (Nusa Tenggara). (Materials in languages of Indonesia
No. 22: W.A.L. Stokhof, Series ed.) 1983; iv+337pp. (incl. 2 maps).
ISBN 0 85883 213 5; 0 85883 302 6

Series D - Special Publications (continued)

- No.60. STOKHOF, W.A.L., ed., ...with Lia SALEH-BRONCKHORST and Alma E. ALMANAR
Holle lists: vocabularies in languages of Indonesia, vol.7/1: North
Sulawesi: Philippine languages. (Materials in languages of Indonesia
No.23: W.A.L. Stokhof, Series ed.) 1983; v+328pp. (incl. 1 map).
ISBN 0 85883 213 5; 0 85883 298 4; 0 85883 299 2

IN PREPARATION:

STOKHOF, W.A.L., ed., ...with Lia SALEH-BRONCKHORST and Alma E. ALMANAR
Holle lists: vocabularies in languages of Indonesia, vol.7/2: North Sulawesi:
Gorontalo group and Tontoli. (Materials in languages of Indonesia No.24).

STOKHOF, W.A.L., ed., ...with Lia SALEH-BRONCKHORST and Alma E. ALMANAR
Holle lists: vocabularies in languages of Indonesia, vol.7/3: Central Sulawesi,
South-west Sulawesi. (Materials in languages of Indonesia No.25)

STOKHOF, W.A.L., ed., with Lia SALEH-BRONCKHORST and Alma E. ALMANAR
Holle lists: vocabularies in languages of Indonesia, vol.7/4: South-east Sulawesi
and neighbouring islands, West- and North-east Sulawesi. (Materials in languages
of Indonesia No.28)

VERHEIJEN, J.A.J. The Sama/Bajau language of the Lesser Sunda Islands.
(Materials in languages of Indonesia No.26)

GROVES Terab'ata R., Gordon W. GROVES, and Roderick JACOBS
Kiribatese: an outline grammar and vocabulary.

